Lonestar Trails

A Hardin Family of Texas History

Family of Benjamin Pinkney Hardin Sr. & Martha Ann 'Patsy' Barnett

&

Family of Amos Gibson Hardin & Mary Sallie 'Polly' Gallaher

Sons of Col. Joseph Abraham Hardin & Jane Gibson

Bruce D. White | 5x Great-Grandson of Ben Hardin Sr. & Martha Patsy Barnett | 19 November 2025

Contributing Cousins: John Dyer Harkins, Charles Shane Sharp, Brenda Hardin, Marta Rose, Doug Rivard

Version: 01 – 14 December 2025

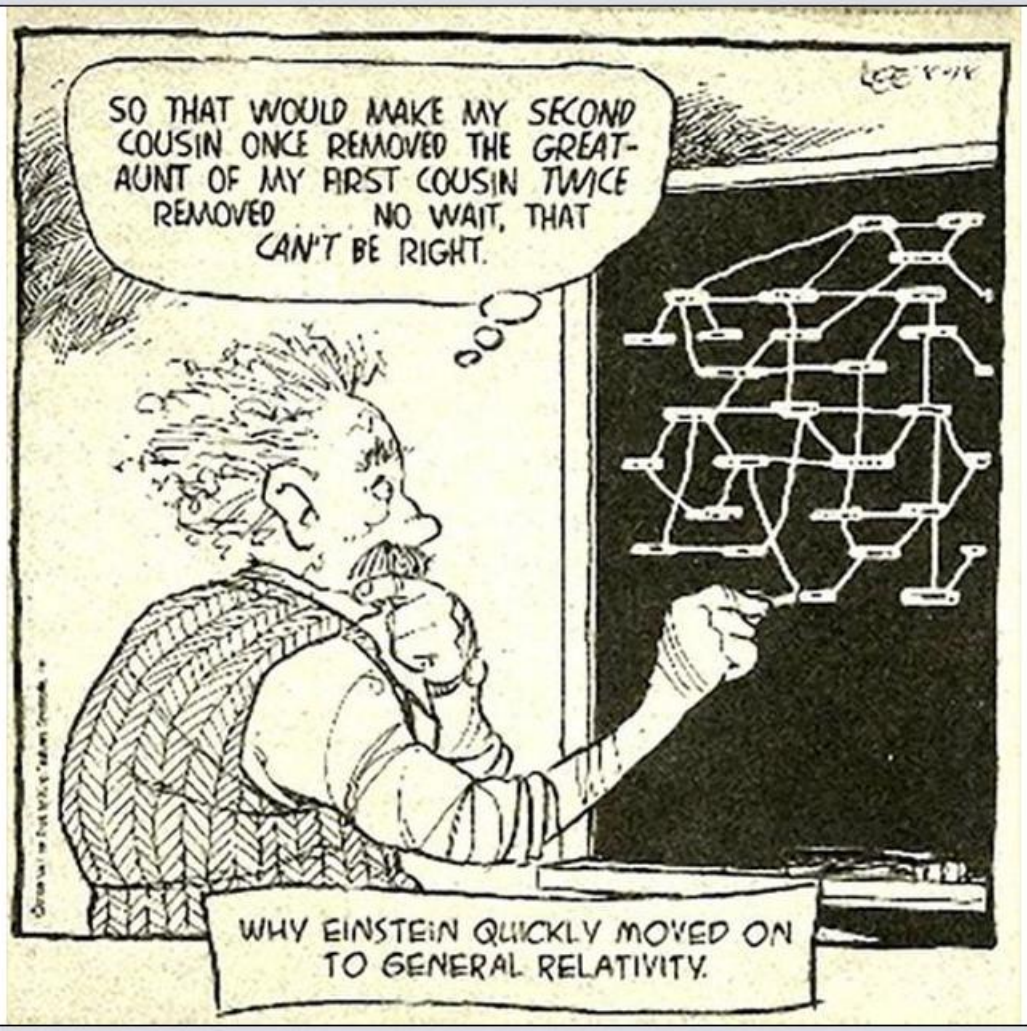
Contents

Lonestar Trails 0
Introduction 4
Forward by Bruce D. White 5
Dedication 6
About the Primary Author 7
Provenance of Contributors 8
Acknowledgments 9
Preparatory Notes: 9
Generation 1 – Colonel Joseph Abraham Hardin, Sr. of Tennessee 10
Wife – Jane Gibson 10
Children of Joseph A. Hardin, Sr. and Jane Gibson 11
Margaret Jane Hardin 12
John Hardin 12
Joseph Abraham Hardin, Jr. 12
Jane Ann 'Jean' Hardin 12
James Hardin 12
Robert Emmett 'Robert One' Hardin 13
Benjamin Pinkney 'Ben One' Hardin, ... 13
Mary Elender Hardin 13
Gibson Hardin 13
Sarah Rebecca 'Sally' Hardin 13
Rev. Amos Gibson Hardin, Sr. 13
Benjamin Pinkney 'Ben Two' Hardin. Sr. 13
Rev. Robert Emmett 'Robert Two' Hardin, Sr. 13
Generation 2 – Texas 14
Benjamin Pinkney "Ben Two" Hardin, Sr. 14
Wife – Martha Ann 'Patsy' Barnett 14
Children of Benjamin P. Hardin, Sr. & Martha Ann 'Patsy' Barnett 26
George Washington Hardin 26
Joseph Barnett Hardin 26
William Barnett Hardin I 30
Robert Echison 'Uncle Bob' Hardin, Sr. 36

Mary Jane Hardin 54
Benjamin Pinkney Hardin, Jr. 56
Martha Balch Hardin 96
James Gibson Hardin 128
Amos Gibson Hardin 148
Wife – Mary Sally 'Mollie' Gallaher 148
Appendix 1 – Newspaper Article about Maggie Tarver 151
Appendix 2 - The Brenham Scrape 154
Appendix 3 - *Jefferson Davis Hardin - Troubles in Kent County* 157
Appendix 4 – Wynk Hardin 159
Appendix 5 – Dustbowl Diary of Mamie Hardin Simmons 162
Appendix 6 – Moonshine Over Childress County 177
Appendix 7 – The End of the Gunfighters 178
Appendix 8 – James Thomas 'Jim' Clements Disappearance 182
Appendix 9 – Infamy, Family and John Wesley Hardin 186
Appendix 10 – Ben P. Hardin, Jr Newspaper Article 189
Appendix 12 – Mystery of William 'Slick' Clements 191
Appendix 11 – James Brown 'Deacon Jim' Miller (Old West Hitman) 193
Appendix 13 – Joseph Hardin Clements II 200
Appendix 14 – John Wesley Hardin – Reflections 202
Appendix 15 -John Barnett Hardin Sr. – Odessa, Texas 205
Appendix 16 – Cleve Hardin Memories 207
Appendix 17 – Legion Valley Massacre 210
Appendix 18 – Large Family Photo 214

Einstein said the arrow of time flies in only one direction. Faulkner, being from Mississippi, understood the matter differently. He said the past is never dead; it's not even past. All of us labor in webs spun long before we were born, webs of heredity and environment, of desire and consequence, of history and eternity. Haunted by wrong turns and roads not taken, we pursue images perceived as new, but whose provenance dates to the dim dramas of childhood, which are themselves but echoes of consequence, echoing down the generations.

Greg Iles, in The Quiet Game


SO THAT WOULD MAKE MY SECOND COUSIN ONCE REMOVED THE GREAT-AUNT OF MY FIRST COUSIN TWICE REMOVED ... NO WAIT, THAT CAN'T BE RIGHT.
WHY EINSTEIN QUICKLY MOVED ON TO GENERAL RELATIVITY.

Genealogy: When you confuse the dead and irritate the living.

Introduction

"This the West, sir. When the legend becomes the fact, print the legend", quote from the movie, 'Who Shot Liberty Valance'. In my Hardin family, the above quote has validity. Once the fame and infamy of one member of our family became nationally known in the 1800's, his life has attracted enthusiasts, re-enactors, historians, television writers, movie makers, documentarians and collectors who pay hundreds of thousands of dollars to own something he touched or owned. Unfortunately, this had also led to great many people to claim our family as theirs, in an attempt to grasp some semblance of fame. The legends of our Hardin family became the facts - for way too many people, who did not investigate claims and seek the facts and truth.

This work is intended to give an accurate overview history of my Hardin family. By practical necessity, I cannot include every complete record, or every detail about every individual. The majority of this history will be about the Hardin family in Texas, while it was still a part of Mexico, then the Republic of Texas era, and on to the State of Texas. To be upfront, my family includes the famous old-west outlaw, John Wesley Hardin, Sr.

This endeavor will not focus on the details of John Wesley Hardin's life, in any great detail. The reason is straight-forward; there are hundreds of books, papers, blogs and documentaries about him – some more accurate than others. John Wesley Hardin was ONE member of this very large and accomplished family – a family that helped build both Texas and the United States. Unfortunately, the shadow of the gunfighter, has fallen over almost all the other members of our family, even before his death in an El Paso Saloon in 1895.

The Hardin family includes legislators, judges, attorneys, doctors, soldiers, and Texas Rangers - including many just regular, decent people, who raised their families in peace. The Hardin family, like all families, was not just about the legacy or accomplishments of the men. The family was held together, in fact, was built by strong women – women who challenged the frontier, raised children and sometimes, even fought against Comanche & Apache raids. It is sad fact that most of these women's stories were forgotten by history. It is something that I hope to ameliorate, at least partially.

This history will include as many original documents/excerpts as needed, which may be a bit dry for casual readers. That is the down-side of writing a historical paper, but one that distinguishes such from just recitation of dates and stories. It is hoped that this history will be useful to family researchers, historians and other interested parties. It is also the hope of the author and contributors, that it might trigger a love of our family history, of the Old West, of Texas, and the United States - and to engender conversations about it - and to pass it down through the succeeding generations. I will not include massive amounts of photos, to keep the size down.

For people born in modern times (including living descendants), there will less information presented. This if for three reasons: (1) Privacy of living people and (2) Many records are protected from public access by various laws, and (3) Their life stories are not complete yet!

There will be some mistakes or oversights in this paper, it is unavoidable, as we are all human. We have gone to extraordinary lengths to research, using validated records and other contemporary sources for this compilation. Due to the large size of the family and the eras that the history spans, there are gaps - due to wars, courthouse burnings and other such things. Any such mistakes will be minor in nature.

Forward by Bruce D. White

The research, collection, indexing and understanding of the various documents, stories and contextualization of it all, within the larger happenings in the world, was not possible or done by myself alone. It is built by the dedication of previous generations, who preserved what they could. Even more, I am indebted to, and am collaborating with living cousins, who each have insights into their particular branches of the family. Three individuals are of note. The first is John Dyer Harkins of Zephyr, Texas – who is descended from Martha Balch Hardin Clements and the Clements family, of Old West Legend. The second is Charles Shane Sharp of Huntsville, Texas – who is descended from Amos Gibson Hardin (brother of Benjamin Pinkney Hardin Sr.), whose son's settled Llano County, Texas, and married into another famous Old West family - the Oatmans. The third is my Great-Aunt, Brenda Hardin, who is 18 months older than me!

I am descended from Benjamin Pinkney Hardin, Jr., who with his family, moved to Hill County, Texas in the late 1850's. His son, William Barnett Hardin II, was my 3x Great-grandfather, who was married to Rachel Mernerva Green, aunt of Texas Ranger, Major William Marion Green, who was in the Ranger's response to John Wesley Hardin's killing of Brown County Deputy Sheriff, Charles Webb, in Comanche, Texas, in 1874. My 2xGreat-Grandfather was Thomas Jefferson 'Jeff' Simmons I, who was also in the Ranger company with Green. His son, Thomas Jefferson 'Tom' Simmons II married Mamie Mae Hardin, granddaughter of William Barnett Hardin II and Rachel Green. Thus, in my family.....the Out-laws became the in-laws!

When reading this history, it will become obvious to anyone familiar with Texas and Old West History, that a great many names will seem familiar. This is because they were notable, during the periods in question and afterwards, and they left a mark on history. The Hardin family did not live in a vacuum, they were inter-married and associated with many other families. Some of these families include the Clements/Clemons, Dixon's Bowens, Lewis, Simmons, White, Green, Miller, Cunningham, Tennille, Duderstadt, Taylor, Fox, Oatman, and many other families. In the year 2025, there are descendants of our line of Hardins, who live in Texas, Pennsylvania, North Carolina, California, Utah, Arizona and all over these United States. Some of our family members are buried in unmarked graves, some in regular cemeteries, and some even in Arlington National Cemetery. Like all families, there are tons of legends and family stories passed down the generations. Almost all of these are interesting, which is why they were passed down. But without some kind of contemporary validation, they should not be accepted as "the gospel truth". I will attempt to document as much as possible with records - and will clearly state when supporting documentation is not found or evidence contradicts a family tale.

A word of advice: There are a great many books, articles and documentaries that speak about our family. Almost all of these are focused on John Wesley Hardin Sr., the famous outlaw. All of these offer some truths, many assumptions put forward as fact, and even some outright fabrications about the larger family. These authors, when discussing the family, outside of John Wesley Hardin's immediate one, did very been very little in-depth research. This missive is in part, intended to address those shortcomings. An example is pertinent: In more than one book, the authors have stated that John Wesley Hardin decided to stay in El Paso, after the legal issues with Jim Miller, because he liked the frontier feel - the saloons, rowdiness, gambling halls and bordellos. What none have actually addressed is the more obvious reason. John Wesley Hardin stayed in El Paso because he had family there – family with political and business connections. In one case, his cousin, Roberta 'Bobbie' Hardin (daughter of John Dixon Hardin) was married to J, Levi Whitmore, an El Paso city councilman and attorney. Another person, his cousin Mannie Clements, was a policemen. These are just two examples.

Dedication

This History is dedicated to my Great-Grandmother, Mamie Mae Hardin Simmons (1898 – 1986) and my Grandmother, Mary Oleta 'Nanny' Simmons White (1921-2010). Mamie was a woman who lived a life of quiet faith, service, labor and love. She taught her kids, grandkids and great-grandkids, many profound lessons. One lesson was based upon what had happened in our family, from the end of the Civil War into the early twentieth century. She expressed this truth in a short, distinct saying, "Live by the gun, Die by the gun!" When she passed away in 1986, I was honored to be one of the pall-bearers to carry her to her resting place. Now, forty years later, I am deeply honored and appreciative of having her as my "Granny Simmons". I am also very glad that she held onto family history, passed it on to my grandmother, who passed it on to me.

My particular branch of the Hardin family in Texas, started with their settlement in what is now Polk and Liberty counties, in deep East Texas during the 1830's. In the 1850's, my particular line moved to the area that is now Hill, Erath, Comanche, Brown and Coleman Counties area, in central Texas. In the late 1890s, my family had moved west again, settling on the plains in Vernon, Childress and Briscoe counties. This is where they remained, until the massive changes of the Dust Bowl, the Great Depression and World War Two, had their effect. In the era after World War Two, my family moved further west again, concentrating in the Amarillo to Lubbock areas of the Texas Panhandle, and in eastern New Mexico. Now we are spread out, no longer concentrated in one geographically distinct area. Other lines of the Hardin family followed similar patterns, with El Paso, New Mexico and Arizona, seeming to be areas of migration. I was born in Amarillo, Texas and spent many hours as a child and young adult, in Childress or Amarillo, with my great-grandmother, Mamie Hardin Simmons.

Figure 1 - Great-Grandmother, Mamie Mae Hardin Simmons (Granny Simmons) 1898 - 1986

Figure 2 - Mary Oleta Simmons White (Nanny) 1921 - 2010

About the Primary Author

My name is Bruce Dale White, and I was born in Amarillo, Texas, in 1964. I lived in Amarillo and Liberal, Kansas, until the age of 12, I 1976, my family moved to Abilene, Texas, where I graduated in 1983. On 4 August 1`984m, I married Cheryl Marie Lewis and we have been a couple for 43 years. I was a crew chief on KC/EC-135 aircraft for 10 years in the USAF, then another 10 in the Texas Army Guard, in aviation then data systems. We were blessed with two children.

My civilian career is in information technology, where I work as a senior network engineer for a large telecommunications company. My current hobbies include genealogy, my motorcycle and landscaping, where I am passionate about conservation. I am a member of the Sons of the American Revolution via Col. Joseph Abraham Hardin, the Sons of Union Veterans of the Civil War via Addison Horace White, the Sons of Confederate Veterans via Thomas Jefferson Simmons I & William Barnett Hardin II. For my own part, I am a life member of both the Veterans of Foreign Wars and the Disabled American Veterans.

Cheryl and I are the proud grandparents of two grandsons. We try and spoil them rotten. Our oldest frequently says to Cheryl, “Mammaw, tell Grandpa to behave himself!”

Figure 3 - Bruce & Cheryl, Texas National Guard Dining Out

Figure 4 - Taz the Bike

Provenance of Contributors

Bruce D. White

1. Bruce Dale White 1964: Son of Bobby Dale White & Barbara Winnell Price.
2. Bobby Dale White 1946: Son of Horace Herman White & Mary Oleta Simmons
3. Mary Oleta Simmons 1921-2010 : Daughter of Thomas Jefferson Simmons II & Mamie Mae Hardin
4. Mamie Mae Hardin 1898-1986 : Daughter of John Jonathan Johnson Hardin & Mary Elizabeth 'Betty' Rhea
5. John Jonathan Johnson Hardin 1874-1947: Son of William Barnett Hardin II & Rachel Mernerva Green
6. William Barnett Hardin II 1835–1901: Son of Benjamin Pinkney Hardin Jr. & Mary Ann Price
7. Benjamin Pinkney Hardin Jr. 1812-1858: Son of Benjamin Pinkney Hardin Sr. 'Ben Two' & Martha Ann 'Patsy' Barnett
8. Benjamin Pinkney 'Ben Two' Hardin Sr. 1780-1845: Son of Col. Joseph Abraham Hardin & Jane Gibson
9. Col. Joseph Abraham Hardin – 1734-1801

John Dyer Harkins

1. John Dyer Harkins 1962: Son of Bobby Dell Harkins & Judy Fern Modisett
2. Judy Fern Modisett 1940: Daughter of Alexander Dyer Modisett & Evelyn Luna Reed
3. Evelyn Luna Reed 1921: Daughter of Thomas Monroe Reed & Luna Lee Penry
4. Luna Lee Penry 1901: Daughter of Rachel Ladona Brown & Thadeus Constantine Penry
5. Rachel Ladona Brown 1879: Daughter of Minerva Elizabeth Clements & Ferdinand Jackson Brown
6. Minerva Elizabeth Clements 1851: Daughter of Martha Balch Hardin & Emanuel 'Mannen' Clements I
7. Martha Balch Hardin 1817: Daughter of Benjamin Pinkney Hardin Sr. 'Ben Two' & Martha Ann 'Patsy' Barnett
8. Benjamin Pinkney Hardin Sr. 'Ben Two' 1780: Son of Col, Joseph Abraham Hardin & Jane Gibson

Charles Shane Sharp

1. Charles Shane Sharp 1994: Son of Charles Jeffrey Sharp & Tammy Jean Thornhill
2. Tammy Jean Thornhill 1967: Daughter of Walter Eugene Thornhill & Lana Jean Bell
3. Lana Jean Bell 1946: Daughter of Aubrey Leo Bell & Lydia Oleeta Collins
4. Aubrey Leo Bell 1921: Son of Horace Nedgul Bell & Nena Belle Oatman
5. Nena Belle Oatman 1902: Daughter of George Washington Oatman Sr. & Annie Louette Bowen
6. George Washington Oatman Sr. 1872: Son of Henry Clay Oatman & Mary Elizabeth 'Mollie' Hardin
7. Mary Elizabeth 'Mollie' Hardin 1841: Daughter of George Gallaher Hardin & Cynthia Calloway
8. George Gallaher Hardin 1801: Son of Amos Gibson Hardin Sr, & Mary Sallie 'Polly' Gallaher
9. Amos Gibson Hardin Sr. 1780: Son of Col. Joseph Abraham Hardin & Jane Gibson

Brenda Kay Hardin

1. Brenda Kay Hardin 1963: Daughter of John Barnet Hardin Sr, & Mildred June Morris
2. John Barnett Hardin Sr. 1897-1966: Son of John JJ Hardin and Mary Elizabeth 'Betty' Rhea
3. John JJ Hardin 1874-1947: Son of William Barnett Hardin II & Rachel Merverva Green
4. William Barnett Hardin II 1835–1901: Son of Benjamin Pinkney Hardin, Jr. & Mary Ann Price
5. Benjamin Pinkney Hardin, Jr. 1812-1858: Son of Benjamin Pinkney 'Ben Two' Hardin & Martha Ann 'Patsy' Barnett
6. Benjamin Pinkney 'Ben Two' Hardin Sr. 1780-1845: Son of Col. Joseph Abraham Hardin & Jane Gibson

Acknowledgments

There are a list of people, whom I am indebted to for posting or giving me, photographs, scanned documents and stories of their families. These items have been invaluable in giving insight into to the lives of our ancestors. If I miss someone, please forgive me.

John Dyer Harkins

Charles Shane Sharp

Janell Duderstadt Maiorka

Geraldine Fay “Gerry” Denman Rollins of San Angelo, TX (deceased)

Marta King Rose

Elizabeth Gray

Ruby Nell Burns Hardin of Portales, NM (deceased)

Karen Warren Robinson

Don Merle Jay

Wayne Tennille

Patricia Ann Hardin of Knoxville, TN (deceased)

Doug Rivard

Brenda Kay Hardin

Preparatory Notes:

1. Many names are repeatedly given generation after generation. This does not always follow father-to-son. For instance: William Barnett Hardin I only had three daughters. William Barnett Hardin II is his nephew, the son of Benjamin Pinkney Hardin, Jr. The names Barnett and Gibson are repeated all the way to the present generation. There are also other people named John Wesley Hardin, both before and after the life of the famous outlaw. Benjamin is also a name repeated.
2. There is also the same issue, with the females. There are many Martha Ann’s and Mary’s.

Generation 1 – Colonel Joseph Abraham Hardin, Sr. of Tennessee

WIFE – JANE GIBSON

Obviously, Colonel Hardin did not appear out of thin air. There is extensive documentation of his ancestors. To put some workable parameters on this history of our family, I am starting with him and his wife. This is because the majority of the family history covered herein, is centered on Texas, via two of his children.

Joseph Abraham Hardin was born on 18 April 1734 near Richmond, Virginia, to Benjamin Hardin and Margaret Hooper. In 1757, he married Jane Gibson at Knox Creek, Buchanan County, Virginia. By the year 1870, Joseph with his family, had moved to Tryon County, North Carolina. His brothers and sister, and their families had also moved to the Tyron Co, North Carolina area. These were John Hardin, Benjamin Hardin Jr and sister, Sarah Hardin Hambright.

In 1772, Joseph Hardin began his public life, when he was elected as the Justice of the Peace in Tryon County. At this time, the issues that led to the American Revolution, were starting in the colonies. By the year 1775, he was elected to the Committee of Safety for Tyron County and was instrumental in drafting the Tyron Resolves to protest the actions of the English Crown. Joseph Hardin was also elected to represent his district in four of the provincial Congresses, which were in open rebellion to the English Crown, before and during the Revolutionary War.

His first documented military service shows he was appointed as Major to the 2nd North Carolina Minute Men (Salisbury District, North Carolina Colony) in 1775. That same year, he appears in the rolls as a Captain in the North Carolina Colonial Light Horse Rangers, taking part in the Cherokee Expedition into the Washington District (Tennessee) the next year. Beginning in 1777, Hardin carried a Captain's commission in Locke's Battalion (part of General Allen Jones' Brigade) seeing much action against Britain and its allies.

Joseph Hardin fought in the Battle of Ramsour's Mill, NC, between the Tories (Loyalists to the Crown) and the Whigs (American Patriots) on June 20, 1780 and later that year at the Battle of King's Mountain, SC, on October the 7th.

After the cessation of the ground war with Britain (1783), Hardin was appointed Colonel of the North Carolina Militia for "The Western Counties" (Re.: modern Tennessee) due to the continuing hostilities with the British allied Native Americans.

After the Revolutionary War ended, Joseph Hardin was a co-founder and second Speaker of the House for the State of Franklin; and an Assemblyman in the Southwest Territory before its statehood as Tennessee and a part of the men who proposed to create the State of Franklin. He was also instrumental in the establishment of the State of Tennessee, which before, was a part of the Colony of North Carolina.

For his leadership in the American Revolution, Joseph Hardin was given land grants in Tennessee, totaling 8,100 acres. The area where Knoxville, Tennessee now stands, was a part of the Hardin land-grants. Hardin Valley, Tennessee, where his family initially settled, is just northwest of modern day Knoxville.

His eldest son, Captain John Hardin, settled what is now Hardin, County, Tennessee and the City of Savannah. Joseph Hardin's descendants were instrumental in the settlement and governments of Tennessee, Kentucky, Arkansas and Texas.

Colonel Hardin passed away on 4 July 1801 at Hardin Valley, Knox County, Tennessee. Jane 'Jean' Gibson Hardin was born in Bladen County, North Carolina in 1742 and she passed away on 25 March 1817 in Concord, Knox County, Tennessee. They are interred together in the Hickory Creek Cemetery near Knoxville, Tennessee.

Joseph Abraham Hardin Sr. and Jane Gibson had a total of twelve children, eight of which lived until adulthood and had offspring. Life on the frontier in the 18th and 19th centuries was difficult, the root cause of so many infant/childhood deaths.

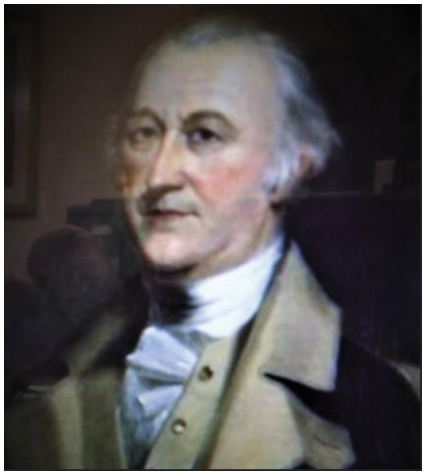
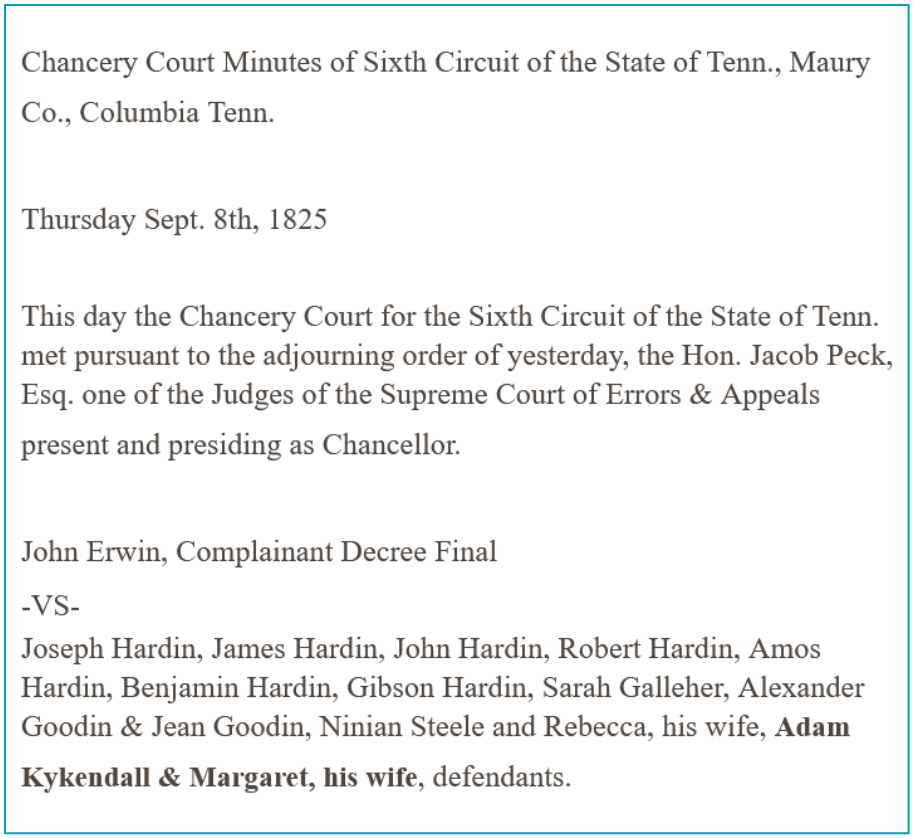


Figure 5 - Painting of Col. Joseph A. Hardin, Sr. No painting of Jane is known to exist.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH A. HARDIN, SR. AND JANE GIBSON

Note 1: A 1931 genealogical paper titled "Joseph Hardin – A Biographical and Genealogical Study", written by Tommie Cochran Patterson, and held by the University of Texas Library in Austin, is a valuable resource. However, there are a couple of mistakes, which have since been taken as gospel, by people ever since, then propagated far and wide. As an example: She lists a Mary and an Elender Hardin, they are in fact, the same person, Mary Elender Hardin. She states categorically that Joseph Hardin and Jane Gibson had fourteen children, when in reality, they only had thirteen that can be documented. Corroborating evidence to prove this will be given in-line of this paper. The second issue, is that she frequently used middle names or nicknames for individuals and rarely their full legal names. This has also led to later researchers to confuse family lines. No disparagement is meant, as she was constrained by the technology of the era, and a lack of access to primary documents in the early twentieth century. That she compiled this, while living in Austin, Texas, in the 1920's and 1930's, in a time before computers, the Internet, and access to indexed, digitized primary records, is amazing.



Chancery Court Minutes of Sixth Circuit of the State of Tenn., Maury Co., Columbia Tenn.

Thursday Sept. 8th, 1825

This day the Chancery Court for the Sixth Circuit of the State of Tenn. met pursuant to the adjourning order of yesterday, the Hon. Jacob Peck, Esq. one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Errors & Appeals present and presiding as Chancellor.

John Erwin, Complainant Decree Final

-VS-

Joseph Hardin, James Hardin, John Hardin, Robert Hardin, Amos Hardin, Benjamin Hardin, Gibson Hardin, Sarah Galleher, Alexander Goodin & Jean Goodin, Ninian Steele and Rebecca, his wife, **Adam Kykendall & Margaret, his wife**, defendants.

Figure 6 - Lawsuit over sold land by Col. Hardin, lists living children/grand-children (heirs) as of 1825

Margaret Jane Hardin

(1762 – 1841)Married Adam Kuykendall. They had eight children and are buried in Butler County, Kentucky.

John Hardin

(22 Jan 1763 – 22 Sep 1788) He was a twin of Joseph Abraham Hardin, Jr. Married Rebecca Ann Carter. They had one son. He was killed in battle with Native Americans on Lookout Mountain, where Chattanooga, Tennessee is now.

Joseph Abraham Hardin, Jr.

(22 Jan 1763 – 1850). Twin on John. Married Fanny Douglass. They had five children. He is buried in Arkansas, his wife in Missouri.

Jane Ann 'Jean' Hardin

(1764 – 1832) She married Alexander Virtchworth Goodin. They had ten children. They moved to Missouri.

James Hardin

(1766 – 1826) Founder of Hardin County, Tennessee. Married Eleanor 'Nellie' Goodin and they had nine children. They are buried in a private cemetery on land they sold to their daughter, northeast of Savannah, Tennessee.

Robert Emmett 'Robert One' Hardin

(1768 – 1788) Served in the militia and was deployed during conflicts with Native Americans. He had a premonition that he would die in battle. He asked his pregnant mother to name the child, if a boy, after him. Died near Flinn's Lick, Jefferson County, Kentucky.

Benjamin Pinkney 'Ben One' Hardin,

(1770 – 1778), Killed at eight years of age, by Native Americans in North Carolina.

Mary Elender Hardin

(1772 – 1859) Married (1) William A. Thacker and they had three children. Burial unknown.

Gibson Hardin

(1777 – 1847)

Married Sarah Elizabeth Gallaher and they had nine children. They are buried in a family plot, at Cuero Gordo, Hardin County, Tennessee.

Sarah Rebecca 'Sally' Hardin

(1778 – 1840) She married (1) John A. Gallaher and they had four children. She then married (2) Ninian Steele. Burial unknown in Anderson County, Tennessee.

Rev. Amos Gibson Hardin, Sr.

(25 Feb 1780 – 24 Aug 1840) Married Mary Sallie 'Polly' Gallaher and they had twelve children. He and Mary are buried in Knox County, Tennessee. Many of his children were early settlers of Texas, primarily in the Llano, Blanco and Kerr county areas.

Benjamin Pinkney 'Ben Two' Hardin. Sr.

(28 Dec 1780 – 26 Nov 1845) Married Martha Ann 'Patsy' Barnett. They were the parents of ten children. The entire family immigrated to East Texas, by the 1840's. They lived in close proximity to their second cousins, the Benjamin Watson Hardin family. Hardin County, Texas is named after them, as well as the town of Hardin, Texas. Ben and Patsy are buried in the Darby-Holshousen Cemetery, near Moscow, Texas.

Rev. Robert Emmett 'Robert Two' Hardin, Sr.

(3 Jan 1789 – 4 Jan 1867) Married (1) Margaret 'Peggy' McAlpin and they had one son. He then married (2) Mary Jane Davidson Hunter and they had five children. He is buried in Belfast, Tennessee.

Generation 2 – Texas

Note 2: Due to the size of the family and the focus on the Hardin's who settled Texas prior to the Civil War, only those lineages will be addressed from this point on, in this history. While other descendants of Joseph Hardin and Jane Gibson were important in history, their lives and primary impacts were in Tennessee, Kentucky and Missouri.

BENJAMIN PINKNEY "BEN TWO" HARDIN, SR.

Wife – Martha Ann 'Patsy' Barnett

Note 3: In the Liberty – Polk counties area of East Texas, two distinct Hardin families settled around the same time (1826 – 1839). The paterfamilias for both families was named Benjamin. These families were related as distant cousins, going back the early 1700's in Virginia. Benjamin Watson Hardin led the family known as the Hickory Creek (Virginia) Hardins. Benjamin Pinkney 'Ben Two' Hardin, Sr. led the family known as the Knob Creek (Virginia) Hardins. Both of these families were instrumental in the Texas Revolution, The Republic of Texas and the State of Texas.

Benjamin Pinkney Hardin, Sr., served in the Tennessee Legislature in the 1820's, was a lawyer, a judge and was a veteran of the War of 1812. He served a teamster (logistics in modern military terminology) in Florida and Alabama. Patsy applied for a federal land grant, based on his military service in 1856. This land grant was not completed, because Texas seceded from the United States, was in open rebellion, and had joined the Confederate States of America, while the application was being adjudicated.

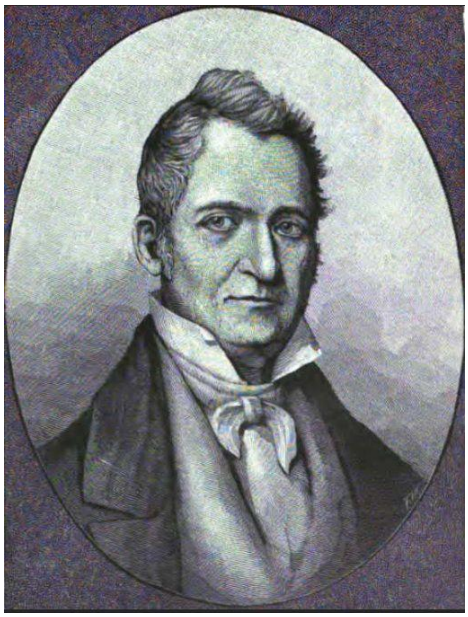


Figure 7 -Benjamin Pinkney Hardin, Sr. - drawing, circa 1830

Figure 8 - Martha Ann 'Patsy Barnett Hardin, photograph, circa 1860

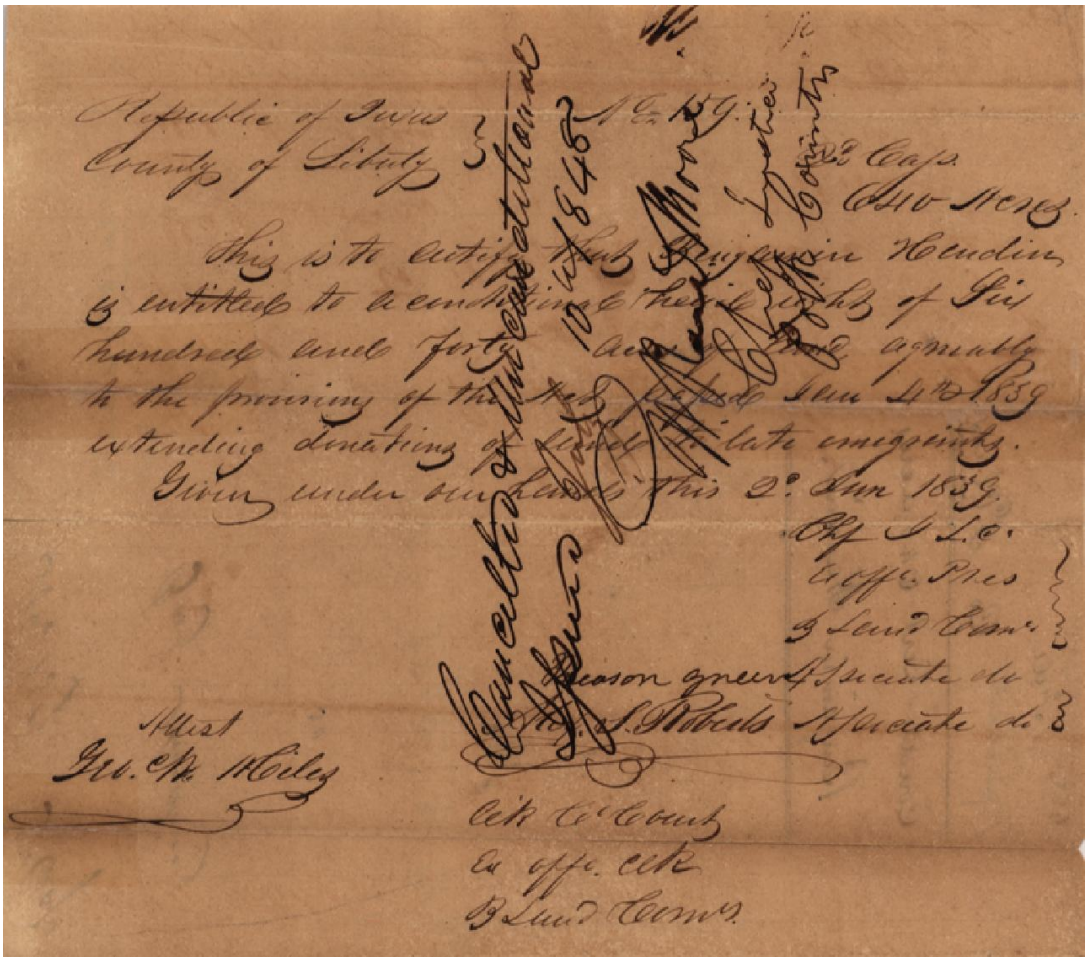
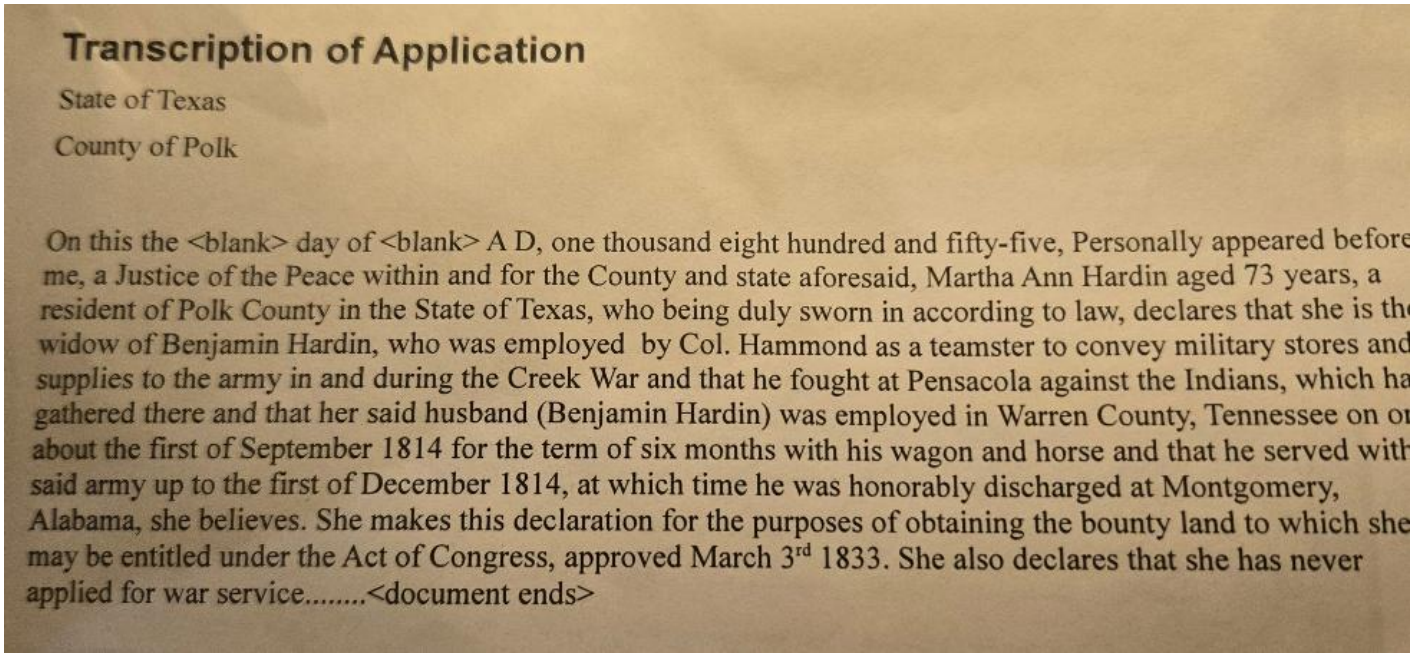


Figure 9 - 1839 Constitutional Land Grant - Benjamin P. Hardin, Sr. - Liberty County



Transcription of Application

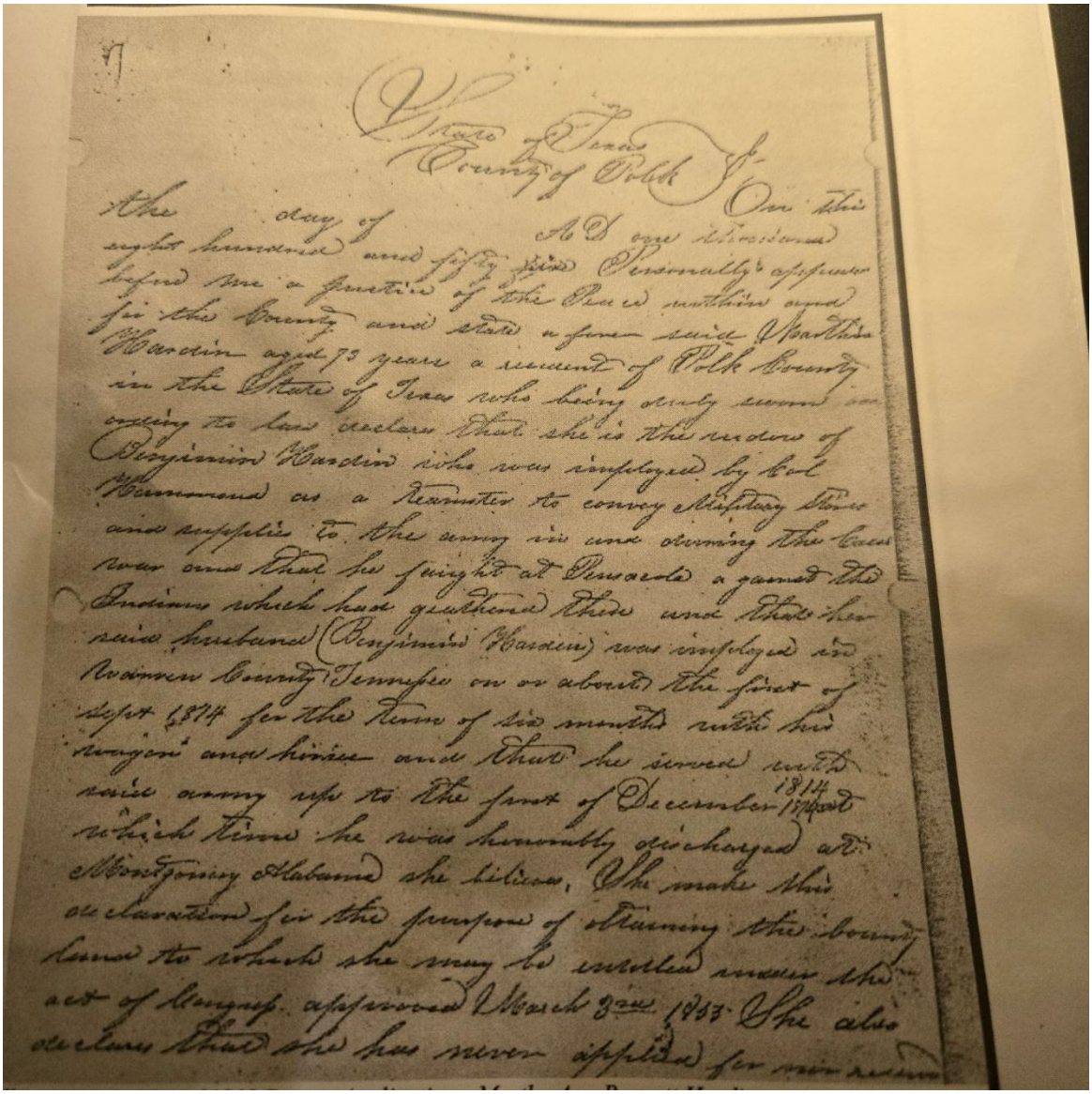
State of Texas

County of Polk

On this the <blank> day of <blank> A D, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-five, Personally appeared before me, a Justice of the Peace within and for the County and state aforesaid, Martha Ann Hardin aged 73 years, a resident of Polk County in the State of Texas, who being duly sworn in according to law, declares that she is the widow of Benjamin Hardin, who was employed by Col. Hammond as a teamster to convey military stores and supplies to the army in and during the Creek War and that he fought at Pensacola against the Indians, which ha gathered there and that her said husband (Benjamin Hardin) was employed in Warren County, Tennessee on or about the first of September 1814 for the term of six months with his wagon and horse and that he served with said army up to the first of December 1814, at which time he was honorably discharged at Montgomery, Alabama, she believes. She makes this declaration for the purposes of obtaining the bounty land to which she may be entitled under the Act of Congress, approved March 3rd 1833. She also declares that she has never applied for war service.....<document ends>

Figure 10 - Transcription of War of 1812 Land Grant Application – 1856

Geographical Note: The counties of Liberty and Polk in east Texas, were originally one county, Liberty. After annexation of Texas by the United States, Liberty County was divided, the other half being named Polk County, in honor of the President of the United States, James Polk.

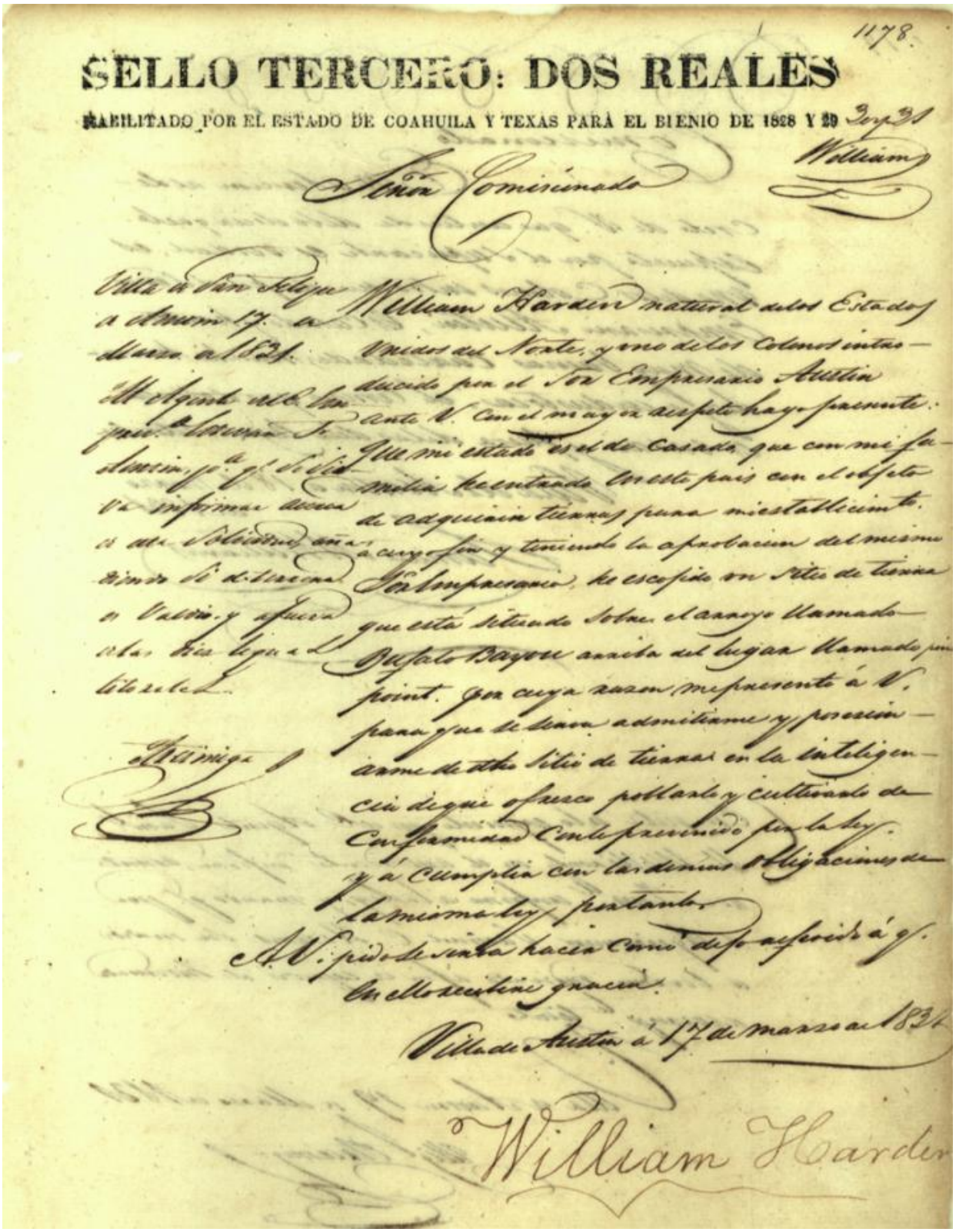


State of Texas
County of Polk }

On this the day of A.D. one thousand eight hundred and fifty personally appeared before me a justice of the Peace within and for the County and State aforesaid Parthina Hardin aged 73 years a resident of Polk County in the State of Texas who being duly sworn according to law declares that she is the widow of Benjamin Hardin who was employed by Col Hammond as a Teamster to convey Military Stores and supplies to the army in and during the late war and that he fought at Pensacola against the Indians which have gratified them and that her said husband (Benjamin Hardin) was employed in Jefferson County Tennessee on or about the first of Sept 1814 for the term of six months with his wagon and horses and that he served with said army up to the first of December 1814 at which time he was honorably discharged at Montgomery Alabama she believes. She make this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the bounty land to which she may be entitled under the act of Congress approved March 3rd 1853. She also declares that she has never applied for any

Figure 11 - Original War of 1812 Land Grant Application

The first member of our line of Hardins that moved to Texas, then the Mexican State of Coahuila y Tejas, was Ben and Patsy's son, William Barnett Hardin I, who went by Barnett. He moved to Texas in 1827 and received a Mexican Land Grant in 1831, becoming a citizen of Mexico. This land grant was in the area of modern day Polk and Liberty counties, north-east of Houston. We do not know the exact dates, but most of the other children of, as well as Ben & Patsy Hardin, had moved to Texas, prior to the Texas Revolution in 1835, the rest following by 1850. Except for Barnett, the rest that came before 1836, were "undocumented immigrants" into Mexico, as Mexico had prohibited further legal immigration of Americans. This was due to the increasing difficulties between the Mexican authorities on one side, and the local Tejano population and American immigrants on the other, which preceded the Texas Revolution.


1178.

SELLO TERCERO: DOS REALES

HABILITADO POR EL ESTADO DE COAHUILA Y TEXAS PARA EL BIENIO DE 1828 Y 29

Jorge 31

William

Señor Comisionado

Villa de San Felipe a diez y siete de Marzo de 1831.

William Harden natural de los Estados Unidos del Norte, y uno de los Colonos introducidos por el Sor Empresario Austin ante V. con el mayor respeto hago presente. Que mi estado es el de Casado que con mi familia he venido a este pais con el objeto de adquirir tierras para mi establecimto. a cuyo fin y teniendo la aprobacion del mismo Sor Empresario, he escojido un sitio de tierras que está situado sobre el arroyo llamado Buffalo Bayou arriba del lugar llamado Jim point. por cuya razon me presento á V. para que se sirva admitirme y posesionarme de dho sitio de tierras en la inteligencia de que el fin que me propongo es el de Cultivarlo y poblarlo con mi familia conforme prevenido por la ley. y á cumplir con las demas obligaciones de la misma ley prontamente.

A V. pido se sirva hacer como dejo expresado por ser de justicia y gracia que espero merecer.

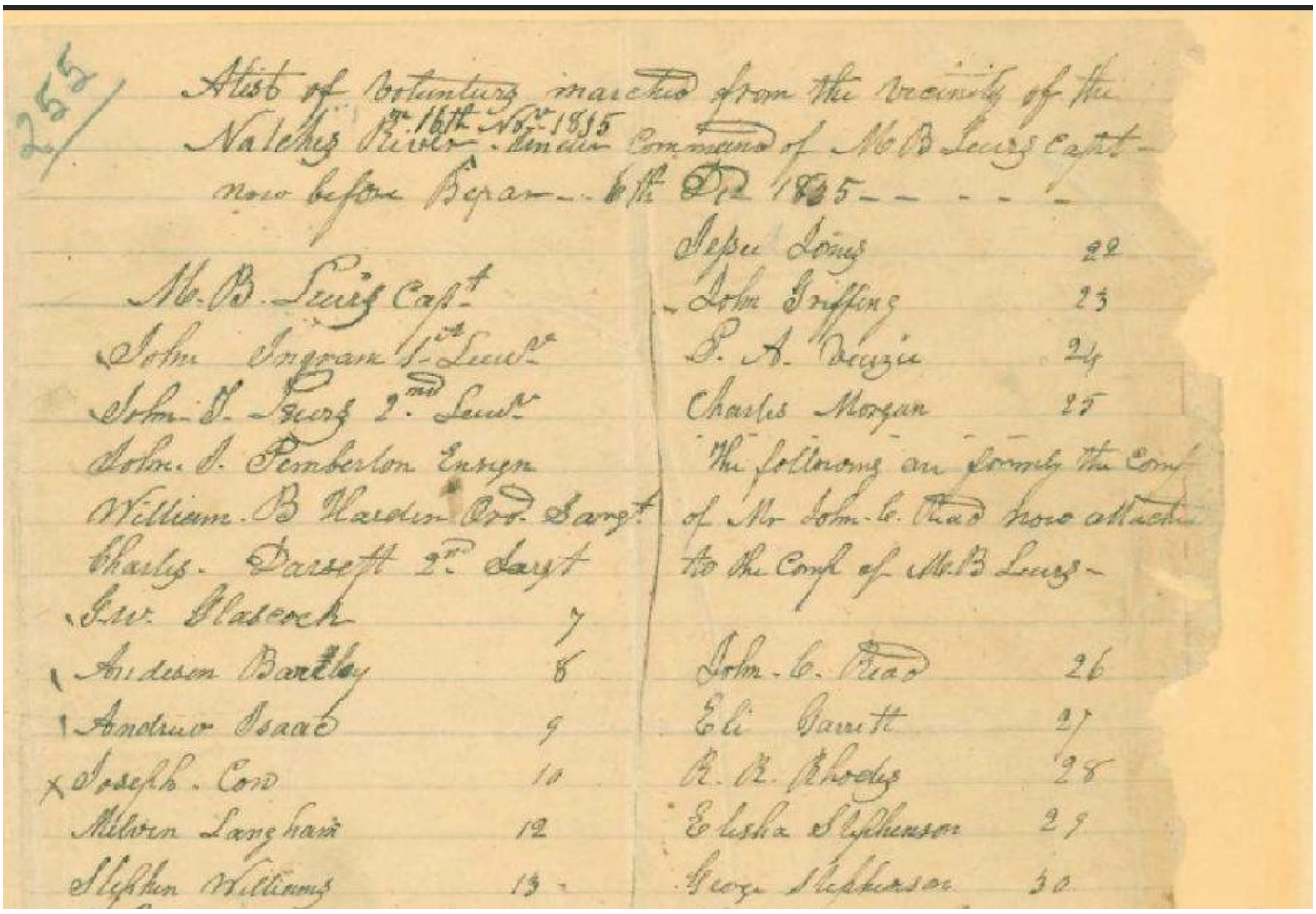
Villa de Austin á 17 de marzo de 1831

William Harden

Figure 12 – 1831 Mexican Land Grant to William Barnett Hardin I

The eldest son, George Washington Hardin, followed his brother Barnett to Texas in the 1830's. He did not marry and died in 1839. We know this from the Republic of Texas, Military Bounty Land Grant transfer to his parents, after his death in 1839, which is directly referenced in the transfer paperwork.

During the Texas Revolution of 1835 – 1836, four of Ben & Patsy's sons served in the Texian Army. These were: William Barnett Hardin I, George Washington Hardin, Benjamin P. Hardin, Jr. and James Gibson Hardin. James Gibson Hardin, like later in the Civil War, could not continue due to lingering effects of malaria. All brothers, except James Gibson Hardin, participated in the Siege of Bexar from 12 October 1835 – 11 December 1835, under the Command of Ben Milam. On the 9th of December 1835, Sgt. William Barnett Hardin was wounded in the leg, during house-to-house fighting in San Antonio. After the battle, he was given medical leave, as military medicine was rudimentary, to go back home and recuperate. He was escorted back to East Texas by his two brothers and fellow soldiers, George and Ben. This is the reason that the three Hardin boys were not part of the Alamo Garrison, which would be destroyed in 1836 by the Mexican Army during the Siege of the Alamo. We can only locate two military records - that of Barnett and Benjamin Jr., but the Texan Army records are incomplete. Barnett was awarded a military pension later in life, from the State of Texas. We know the both Ben Jr. and George also received military bounty land grants from the Republic of Texas for their military service, which were documented.



Alist of Voluntiers marched from the vicinity of the Natchis River 16th Nov. 1835 Command of M.B Lewis capt- now before Bexar 6th Dec 1835

M.B. Lewis Capt.
John Ingram 1st Lieut.
John S. Sims 2nd Lieut.
John. J. Pemberton Ensign
William. B Hardin Orr. Sargt.
Charles. Dassett 2nd Sargt

1 Sam. Blaserch 7
1 Anderson Bartley 8
1 Andrew Isaac 9
x Joseph. Cox 10
Milburn Langham 12
Stephen Williams 13

Jesse Sims 22
John Griffing 23
P. A. Dennis 24
Charles Morgan 25

The following are formly the Comp of Mr John. C. Read now attached to the Comp of M.B Lewis-

John. C. Read 26
Eli Barrett 27
R. R. Rhodes 28
Elisha Stephenson 29
Geo. Stephenson 30

Figure 13 - Military roster including Sgt. William Barnett Hardin.

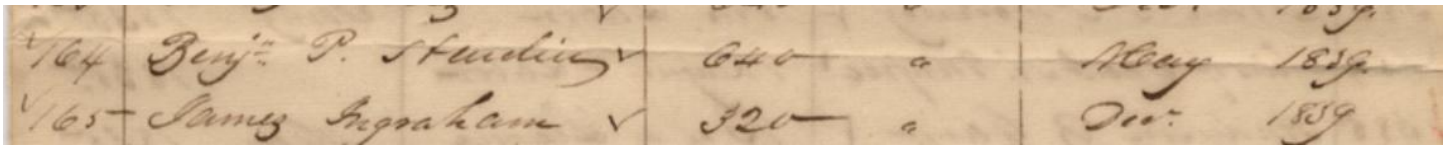


Figure 14 - Benjamin Pinkney Hardin Jr. - Military land grant assignment 1839, Liberty Co, Texas.

Capt. B.P. Hardin

1st Lieut. J.G. Hardin, 2nd Lieut. Thomas Jackson

1st CLASS

Wm. T. Lewis	1	Wm. D. Porter	13
Elijah Moore	2	Wm. R. Williamson	14
Madison Walker	3	Isaac Bass	15
Albert G. Price	4	Daniel Hicks	16
Wilaba Tillous	5	E. Clements	17
Hampton Tillous	6	Jno. D. Burks	18
Sidney B. White	7	Joseph Green	19
Francis (at Burks,Mexican)	8	Mordica Howard	20
Chas. Wilson	9	J.B. Hardin	21
Wm. Dickson	10	Wm. Barnes	22
Luallin S. Morning	11	Volintine Burch	23
Jno. McFaddin	12	David M. Cummins (Cummons)	24

Figure 15 - Texas Army Roll - Benjamin P. Hardin, Jr. & James Gibson Hardin

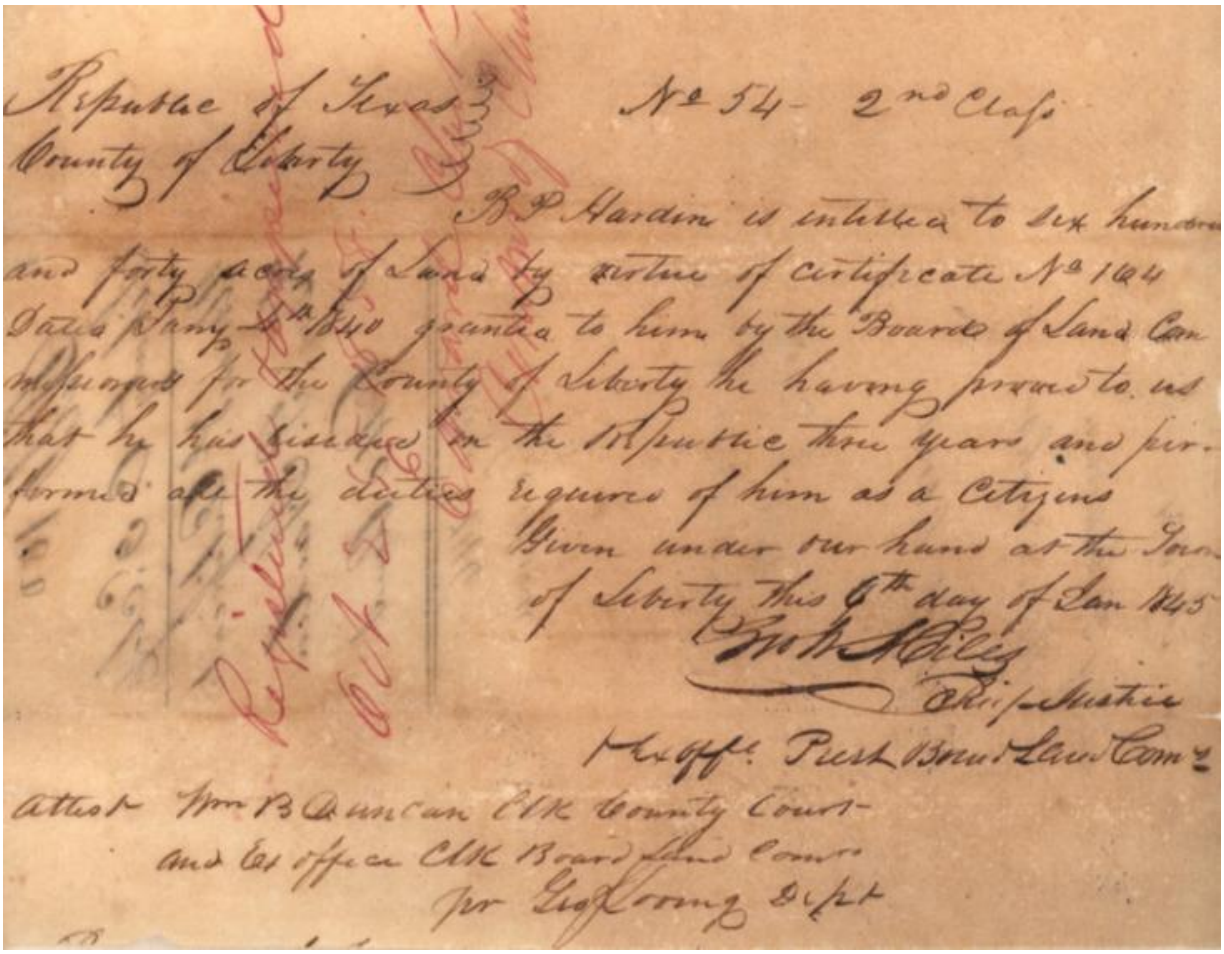
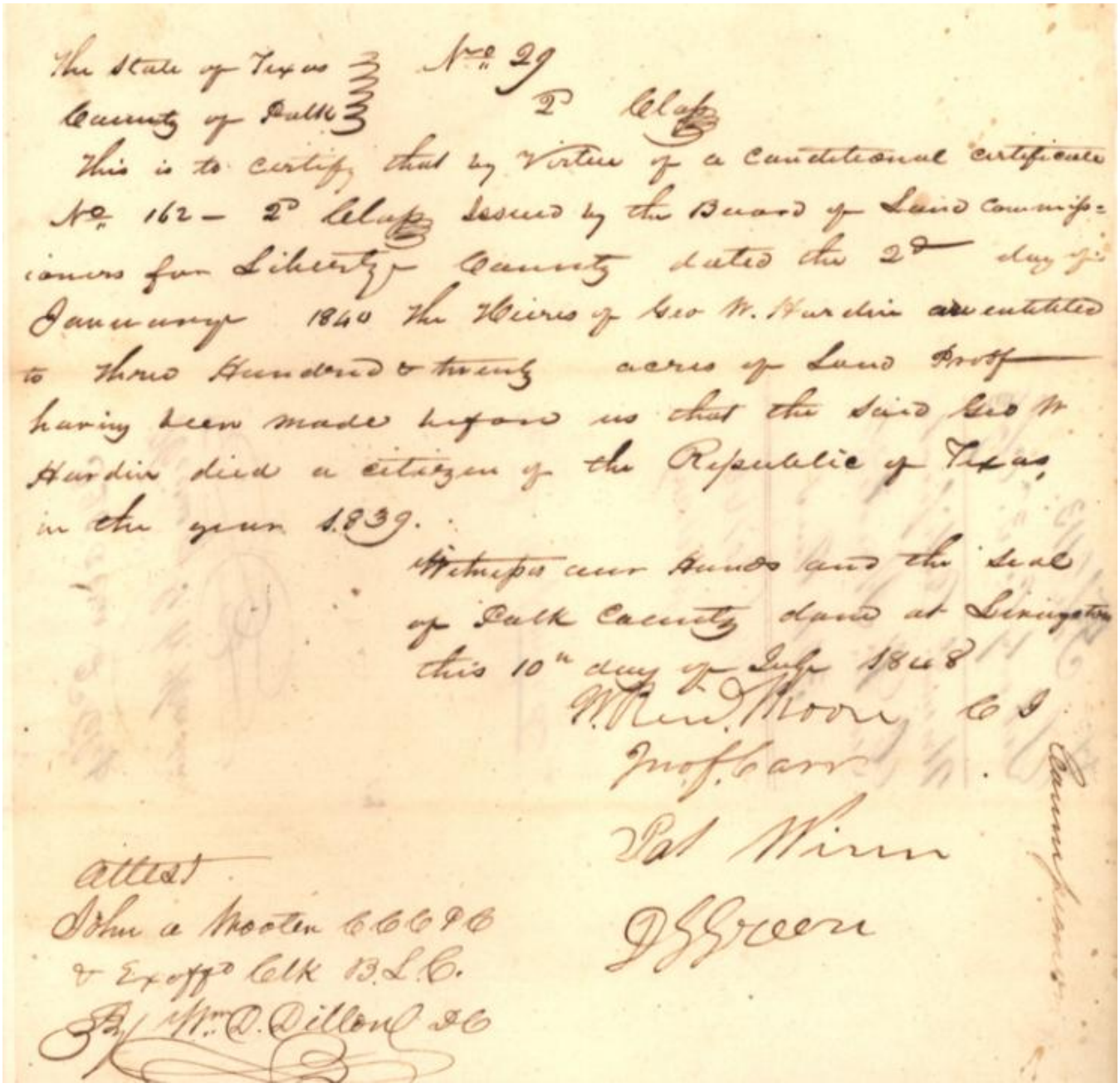

Republic of Texas
County of Liberty
B P Hardin is entitled to six hundred
and forty acres of land by virtue of certificate No 104
Dated Jany 4th 1840 granted to him by the Board of Land Com
missioners for the County of Liberty he having proved to us
that he has resided in the Republic three years and per-
formed all the duties requires of him as a Citizens
Given under our hand at the Town
of Liberty this 6th day of Jan 1845
Justice
Peace
attest Wm B Duncan Clk County Court
and Ex officio Clk Board Land Comrs
per Eug Young Dept

Figure 16 - Benjamin Pinkney Hardin Jr. – land grant title awarded 1845, Liberty Co, Texas.



The State of Texas } No. 29
County of Polk } 2d Class

This is to certify that by Virtue of a Constitutional Certificate No. 162 — 2d Class issued by the Board of Land Commissioners for Liberty County dated the 2d day of January 1840 the Heirs of Geo W. Hardin are entitled to three Hundred & twenty acres of Land Proof having been made before us that the said Geo W Hardin died a citizen of the Republic of Texas in the year 1839.

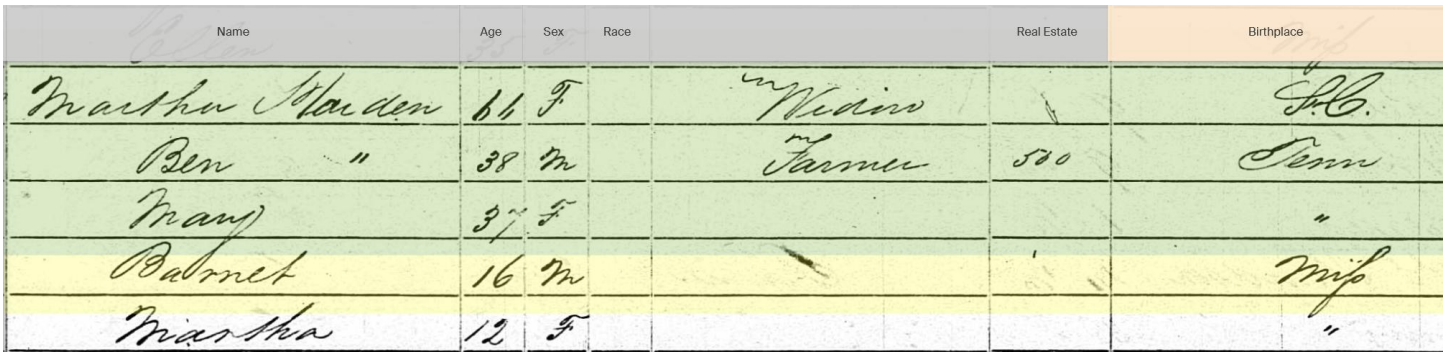
Witness our hands and the Seal of Polk County dated at Livingston this 10th day of July 1848

W. Rus. Moore C.C.
Jno. Carr
Pat Winn
J. J. Green

attest
John A Wooten C.C.C.P.C.
& Ex-offo Clk D.L.C.
By Wm. D. Dillon D.C.

Figure 17 - 1840 transfer of George Washington Hardin's Military Bounty Land Grant to his heirs (parents)

We have little personal information about Benjamin P. Hardin, Sr., in the years after he and his wife moved to Texas, as he only lived in Texas for less than six years. Ben Sr. died on 26 November 1845, at the age of 64. After his death, Patsy distributed the land estates between her children in 1848. She would live with her different children until her death in 1863. Martha Ann 'Patsy' Barnett Hardin passed away on 12 January 1863 in Polk County, Texas. Both Benjamin Sr. and Patsy are buried in the Holshousen-Darby Cemetery with their son, Barnett Hardin. Their graves are unmarked in 2025.



Name	Age	Sex	Race		Real Estate	Birthplace
Martha Marden	64	F		Widow		S.C.
Ben "	38	M		Farmer	500	Tenn
Mary	37	F				"
Barnet	16	M				Miss
Martha	12	F				"

Figure 18 - 1850 Polk County, TX Census. Martha is living with her son Ben Jr. and his wife Mary Ann and their two younger children; William Barnett Hardin II and Martha Ann Hardin. The oldest grand-daughter, Sarah had already married.

Patsy Hardin to Children & Grandchildren Deed 1848

POLK COUNTY DEED RECORDS VOL B p.81

THE STATE OF TEXAS
POLK COUNTY

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS THAT I, PATSY HARDIN, OF THE STATE & COUNTY AFORESAID DO FOR AND IN CONSIDERATION OF THE SUM OF FIFTY DOLLARS TO MINE HAND PAID BY ROBERT E HARDIN OF WASHINGTON COUNTY OF THE STATE AFORESAID AND FOR OTHER GOOD AND VALUABLE CONSIDERATIONS HAVE BARGAINED SOLD ALIENED, CONVEYED, AND BY THESE PRESENTS, DO BARGAIN, SELL, ALIEN, AND CONVEY UNTO MY CHILDREN JOSEPH B HARDIN, WM B. HARDIN, ROBERT E HARDIN, MARTHA B CLEMMONS, ELIZABETH ANN WELLS, EASTER M HOOKER, BENJAMIN P. HARDIN, AND JAMES G. HARDIN AND ALSO TO MY GRANDCHILDREN, MARY M. TRACY, PATSY B. TRACY, BENJAMIN H. TRACY, WM. T. TRACY, TABITHA TRACY, & GIPSON TRACY ALL MY RIGHTS, TITLE, AND INTEREST IN AND TO MY INTEREST AND SHARE IN ALL THE REAL-ESTATE OF MY DEC'D HUSBAND, BENJAMIN HARDIN, OF WHATEVER CHARACTER OR KIND & BY WHATEVER TITLE I CAN OR MAY CLAIM & ALL OTHER INTEREST, RIGHTS, AND TITLE THAT I MAY HAVE IN THIS STATE TO ANY OTHER REAL PROPERTY AND PARTICULARLY ANY INTEREST IN AND TO THE HEADRIGHT CERTIFICATES OF MY HUSBAND BENJAMIN HARDIN NOW DEC'D FOR 640 ACRES OF LAND OR ANY LAND SURVEYED BY VIRTUE OF SAID CERTIFICATE AND ALSO MY INTEREST RIGHT AND CLAIM IN& TO THE HEADRIGHT CERTIFICATE OF MY SON GEO.W. HARDIN NOW DEC'D FOR 320 ACRES OF LAND OR ANY LAND LOCATED & SURVEYED OR LOCATED BY VIRTUE OF SAID CERTIFICATE THE SAID CERTIFICATE WAS GRANTD BY THE REPUBLIC OF TEXAS - TO HAVE AND TO HOLD ALL MY RIGHTS TITLE AND INTEREST IN & TO ANY REAL ESTATE THAT I MAY HAVE IN THIS STATE AND TO THE SAID CERTIFICATE OR ANY LANDS LOCATED BY VIRTUE OF THE SAME, UNTO THEM THE AFORESAID NAMED PERSON TO THEM THEIR HEIRS AND ASSIGNS FOREVER AND I ,THE SAID PATSY HARDIN, FOR MYSELF-MY HEIRS, EXECUTORS ADMR? & ASSIGNS FULL POWER & AUTHORITY TO SUE FOR AND TAKE ALL & EVERY LEGAL MEANS FOR OBTAINING THE SER?? INTEREST AFORESAID CONVEYED.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF I THE SAID PATSY HARDIN HAVE HEREUNTO SET MY HAND AND MY SCROLL AS MY SEAL THIS THE 30TH SEPT. AD 1848
SIGNED SEALED AND DELIVERED IN PRESENCE OF;
W.S. POINDEXTER PATSY HARDIN (SCROLL)
M.L. TRACY

APPEEARED BEFORE SIGNED. KNOW ALL PERSONS BY THESE PRESENTS THAT THE ABOVE MENTIONED GRAND-CHILDREN TO WIT, MARY M.TRACY, PATSY B. TRACY, BENJAMIN H. TRACY, WILLIAM J. TRACY, TABITHA TRACY, AND GIBSON TRACY ARE ENTITLED TO ONE NINTH PART OF THE PROPERTY SPECIFIED IN THE ABOVE BOND.
WM S. POINDEXTER
M.L. TRACY PATSY HARDIN (SEAL)

THE STATE OF TEXAS
POLK COUNTY

PERSONALLY APPEARED BEFORE ME M.L. TRACY ONE OF THE SUBSENTING WITNESSES TO THE FOREGOING INSTRUMENT OF WRITING, TO ME KNOWN, WHO SAYS THAT HE SAW PATSY HARDIN SIGN SEAL AND DELIVER THE SAME FOR THE PURPOSES THERIN NAMED AND I DO FURTHER CERTIFY THAT THE ????? HAS BEEN BY ME RECORDED IN BOOK D PAGE 81

INTESTIMONY WHEROF I HAVE HEREUNTO SET MY SEAL

Figure 19 - 1848 Transfer of Lands by Patsy Hardin (transcribed)

Slavery: It is important to understand that the Hardin family was wealthy; members held important positions in government, and were the top-tier of society, prior to 1865. They were also, very large land and business owners. They ran cotton plantations, farms, lumber companies, saw mills, grain mills, cotton gins and transportation companies in East Texas. All of these were operated with a large number of enslaved African-Americans, along with a few paid craftsmen and overseers. They bought and sold human beings, like livestock. They treated their "house slaves" relatively well, but the experience for field and industrial slaves, was very different. The evils of chattel slavery are well known and documented, so I will not dwell on it here. As a descendant, it is important to accept and not try to soften or disguise this aspect of our ancestor's lives; not to condone their choices and participation in this morally repugnant institution, but to understand them better. These human beings, that are referred to as "servants" were really slaves with absolutely no rights, to read or write, to even marry or keep their families together. One can see in Patsy Hardin's will, where she gives away human beings to her daughters, like they were pets. After the American Civil War, the family lost most of its holdings, businesses, political positions, and the slave labor force that maintained it all. This goes a long way, to explain some aspects behind the violence that exploded and consumed the family, in the last half of the nineteenth century.

--Remainder of page intentionally blank--

I, Martha B. Hardin, being of a sound and disposing memory in view of the uncertainty of life do make and publish his my last Will and Testament.

Item 1st It is my desire that all my just debts be paid out of the first monies coming to the hands of my executors.

Item 2nd It is my will that all of the property, real and personal which I may own at the time of my death shall be equally divided between all of my children in the (-?-) and subject to the provisions (-?-) and mentioned giving to the children of each of our children as have already died or who may die before I do the share to which the parent of such child or children would have been entitled had parent survived me.

Item 3rd It is my will that my executors, hereinafter named, immediately after the probate of my will, select three disinterested and competent Commissioners(?) whose duty it shall be, after being sworn to appraise all my estate at its cash value an distribute the same as directed in item 2nd of this will, it being my desire and direction that said commissioners shall in making said divisions give to my daughter Easter Mary Hooker, if she desires it, my Negro woman, Sylvia. The said Easter Mary paying to my other heirs, whatever amount, if any, that the said Negro Sylvia's appraised value may exceed the share to which the said Easter Mary will be entitled in the equal distribution of my estate and receiving the deficiency, if any, and I also desire that my daughter, Martha B. Clemmons shall in said division receive my Negro woman, Clara Ann in the same manner and in subject to the same provisions governing the gift of the woman Sylvia to my daughter, Easter Mary. And my son, James Gibson Hardin being indebted to me in the sum of three hundred dollars money loaned by me to him, it is my will that in said division of my estate, my said son James Gibson account to my other heirs for said sum of money and that the sum be deducted from his share subject to these special provisions. I desire my property divided as recited in Item 2nd. of this Will.

Item 4th I give to my daughter, Martha B. Clemmons (Clerments) one of my feather beds and suitable bed clothes to furnish it.

Item 5th My slave, Bet, having been a family servant and desiring that she shall be well provided for during her life, I exempt her from the general division of my estate and desire that the Commissioners(?) dividing my estate shall offer her without placing any value upon her to the one of my children she may elect for her owner at the time of the division.

Item 6th It is my will that the County Court take no action in relation to my estate further than having my estate inventoried and this will probated and registered.

Item 7th I appoint my son William B. Hardin and my son-in-law, Robert Hooker, Executors of this Will and having full faith in their integrity, I will that they shall not be required to give any bond.

The testimony of all which I (-?-) at my hand, on this 26th day of December, 1861.
(signed Martha B. Hardin)

Witness of
(signed Jno. L. Henry)
(signed Jas. A. Scruggs)

State of Texas}
County of Polk}

Before me, Clerk of the County Court of Polk County, this day personally appeared John L. Henry, whose name appears as a witness to the above and foregoing will of date the 26th day of December 1861 and the said Jno. L. Henry having duly sworn by me, stated upon death that Martha B. Hardin signed the above and foregoing instrument of writing in his presence, her last will and testament and that officiant said James A. Scruggs signed their names to said instrument as witness in the presence of said Martha B. Hardin and in the presence of each other at the request of said Martha B.

John L. Henry

Subscribed and sworn to me on the 30th day of April A.D. 1863 in testimony I have hereunto have set my hand and official seal the date above as such.
R. W. Cubby, Clk. C.C.Polk.

I, R. W. Cubby, clerk of Polk County, do hereby certify that the above and foregoing will and affidavit thereto xxx were this day duly recorded in my office in record book 8 of wills of Polk County, recorded on page 70, 71, & 72.
witnessed my hand and official seal this May 26, 1863.
R.W. Cubby, Clk. C.C.Polk
by C. J. Fields, Deputy

Figure 20 -Last Will and Testament of Patsy Hardin, 1861, executed 1863 – Polk County, Texas

Children of Benjamin P. Hardin, Sr. & Martha Ann 'Patsy' Barnett

George Washington Hardin

(1802 – 1839) George never married and died young, in 1839, in Liberty County of Texas. His land grant in Liberty County, Texas, was inherited by his parents in 1840. We do not know where he is buried.

Joseph Barnett Hardin

Wife 1 – Unknown name

Wife 2 - Ann Elizabeth 'Eliza' Davis, cousin of CSA President, Jefferson Finis Davis

Joseph Barnett Hardin was born on 7 may 1804 at Hardin Valley, Knox County, Tennessee.

In 1831, he married a woman in Arkansas – whose identity has not been preserved. She died before 1845. They had two daughters in 1832 and 1835 in Arkansas and Mississippi. The third daughter was born in 1842, in Limestone County, Texas

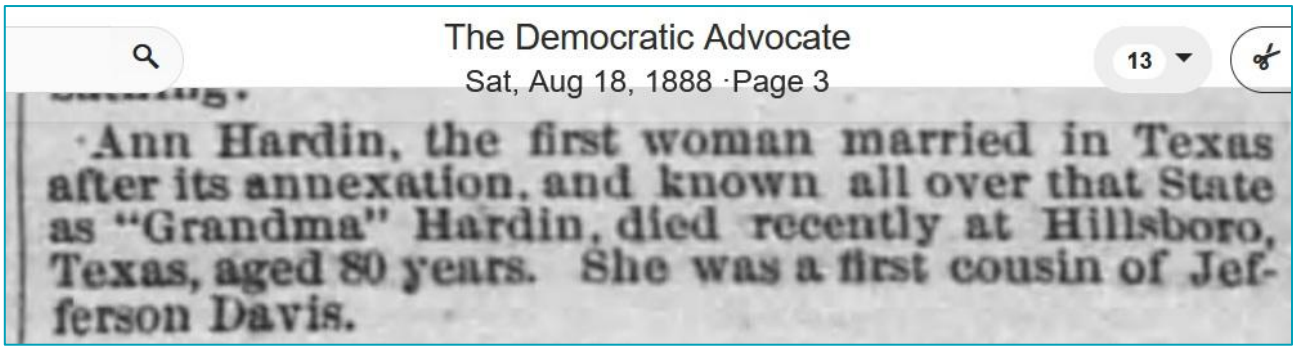
In 1846, he married Ann Elizabeth 'Eliza' Davis Creswell, widow of Robert Cresswell. Joseph raised her daughter, Maria Lavenia Cresswell, as his own. The final daughter of Joseph Hardin was born in 1846 in Groesbeck, Limestone County, Texas. They were listed as owning and operating a tavern in Groesbeck, Texas in the 1850 census.

On 2 August 1846, Joseph Barnett Hardin enlisted in the Texas Rangers, which were known as Captain Smith's Co, Texas Mounted Volunteers, as a part of the Mexican-American War. This unit did not invade Mexico, but was tasked with protecting the frontier against Native American raids. He was discharged in April 1847 in San Antonio, Texas. His highest rank and position was as the 1st Sergeant. His later appellation of Colonel, was an honorary title only.

In the 1860 census, the family was living in Hillsboro, Hill County, Texas, and they owned and operated a hotel. Joseph was elected to be the sheriff in Hill County for a number of years. Joseph died on 4 December 1862 in Hillsboro, Texas of natural causes. No known photographs or paintings of Joseph or Eliza are known to have been preserved.

Joseph Barnett Hardin (7 May 1804 Hardin Valley, Knox Co, Tennessee – 4 December 1862 Hillsboro, Hill Co, Texas)

Ann Elizabeth 'Eliza' Davis (8 August 1810 Missouri – 24 July 1888 Hillsboro, Hill Co, Texas)


The Democratic Advocate
Sat, Aug 18, 1888 · Page 3

Ann Hardin, the first woman married in Texas after its annexation, and known all over that State as "Grandma" Hardin, died recently at Hillsboro, Texas, aged 80 years. She was a first cousin of Jefferson Davis.

Figure 21 - Ann Eliza Davis Creswell Hardin – Atlanta, Georgia Newspaper Obituary 1888

Children of Joseph Barnett Hardin

- Unknown first wife
    - Martha B. Hardin (7 April 1832 Arkansas – 8 August 1900 Winnsboro, Wood Co, Texas). She married Dr. Thomas Henry Redditt, MD on 9 December 1851 in Freestone County, Texas. They moved to Yazoo, Mississippi where he had a practice. He died in 1866 and is buried there. They had three sons.
        - Dr. Ralph R. Redditt, MD (24 November 1853 in Fairfield, Freestone Co, Texas – 10 May 1928 Pearsall, Frio Co, Texas). He married Samella 'Ella' Loggins on 13 September 1893 in Frio, Texas. They had no children.
        - Thomas Henry "Tommie" Redditt, Jr. (12 July 1864 Eden, Yazoo Co, Mississippi – 18 August 1886 Eden, Yazoo Co, Mississippi). Never married, died young.
        - Edgar Redditt (31 August 1866 Eden, Yazoo Co, Mississippi – 23 January 1925 Pearsall, Frio Co, Texas). Never married, worked as a detective.
    - Margaret F. Hardin (4 July 1835 Mississippi – 21 December 1910 Winnsboro, Wood Co, Texas). Married John T. Turner in 1871, he died in 1898. No children were born to her. She is buried in Winnsboro, Texas. He is buried in Quinlan, Texas.
    - Nancy Geraldine Hardin (31 October 1842 Groesbeck, Limestone Co, Texas – 18 October 1918 Woodford, Carter Co, Oklahoma). She married Attorney, William Brooks Tarver in 1867, in Hill Co, Texas. They eventually settled at Woodford, Carter County, Oklahoma. Being elderly, they both died in the Spanish Flu Epidemic in 1918 and are buried at Woodford. They had two daughters.
        - Jimmie Turner Tarver (22 April 1872 Hillsboro, Hill Co, Texas – 9 July 1930 Woodford, Carter Co, Oklahoma) She married Allen Wright Speake on 2 February 1893 in Chickasaw, Oklahoma. They were the parents of eight children and are buried in Woodford, Oklahoma.
        - Annie Tarver (1878 Hill Co, Texas – 1928 Franklin Co, Texas). She married Alton Rutherford Pifer on 1 September 1901 in Hill Co, Texas. They are buried in Rock Springs, Texas. They were the parents of three children.
- Second wife – Ann Elizabeth 'Eliza' Davis (8 August 1810 Missouri – 24 July 1888 Hill Co, Texas). Window of Robert Creswell. Mother of Maria Lavenia Creswell by first husband. She and Robert Barnett Hardin had one daughter.
    - Ann Eliza 'Lyde' Hardin (1846 Limestone Co, Texas – Jun 1881 Hill Co, Texas). She married George Young Tarver (CSA veteran and a Texas Ranger) and they had five children. She is buried in Hill Co and him, in Bell Co.
        - Tom Tarver (10 Nov 1871 Hill Co, Texas – 22 May 1896 Hill Co, Texas). He married Adelia Eliza 'Lizzie' Murray in 1892. He is buried in Hill Co, Texas, she in Arkansas. They had five children.
        - Margaret 'Maggie' Tarver (19 February 1873 Hill Co, Texas – 2 March 1958 Temple, Texas). Married twice. ***NOTE: See 1935 Newspaper article in Appendix 1***
            - Husband 1 – Jacob 'Jake' Blount (1873-1902). Had four children
                - William George Blount (1895-1970)
                - Ada Juanita Blount (1898-1898) twin
                - Marjory Kathleen Blount (1898-1964) twin
                - Ralph Eugene 'Boodie" Blount (1900-1975)
            - Husband 2 – William Campbell Durham, Sr. (1854-1919). Had two children.
                - William Campbell Durham, Jr. (1914-1947)

- Margaret Elizabeth Durham (1916-2006)

Figure 22 - Maggie Tarver & William Durham, Wedding 1910

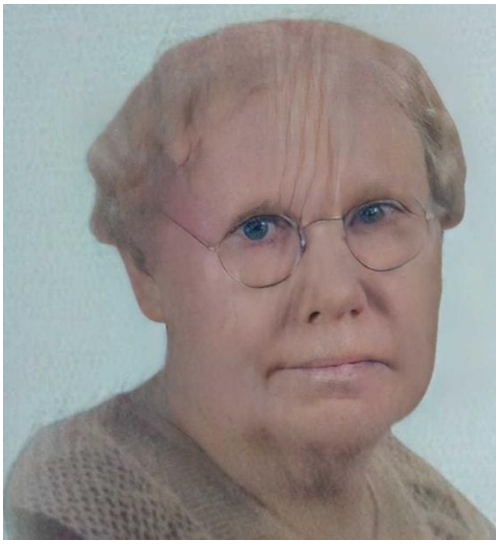


Figure 23 - Maggie Tarver Durham, circa 1950

Mrs. Durham, 84, Is Buried Monday

Mrs. W. C. (Maggie) Durham, 84, died in a Temple hospital Sunday after an illness of several weeks. Funeral services were held at 2 p.m. Monday at the Methodist church with Rev. Elmer C. Carter, pastor, officiating. Burial was in North Belton cemetery.

Mrs. Durham was born Feb. 19, 1873 in Hillsboro, and had lived in Belton for many years. She was the widow of the late William Campbell Durham, local contractor. She had been a member of the Methodist church since childhood.

Surviving are two daughters, Mrs. Kathleen Erwin and Mrs. Margaret Womack of Dallas. two sons, Billie Blount of Greenville, and R. E. Blount of Austin; 12 grandchildren and 10 great-grandchildren.

She was preceded in death by two children, Ada Juanita Blount, and W. C. Durham Jr.

Pallbearers were Russell Durham, A. H. Ranne, Fred Lewis, Ray Savage, W. A. Durham and H. B. (Dude) Savage.

Figure 24 - Maggie Tarver Durham Obituary

- Ada Tarver (30 January 1876 Hillsboro, Texas – 31 Dec 1951 Belton, Texas). Married William Hubert 'Rex' Harley, Sr. on 30 January 1901 in Hillsboro, Texas. They are buried in Belton, Texas. They had two children.

        - Judge Thomas Leonard Harley (1901 – 1915). Married twice, had two children.
        - William Hubert Hartley, Jr. (1903 – 1955). Married Gladys Kendall, they had one daughter.
    - Sarah 'Sallie' Tarver (13 Sep 1879 Hillsboro, Texas – 3 Oct 1960 Houston, Texas). Married Joseph Zedekiah Jackson Turner on 21 March 1895 in Hill Co, Texas. They are buried in Houston, Texas. They had nine children.
        - Minnie Lee Turner (1896-1990). Married Ralph Lehman in 1961, no children.
        - Joseph Zedekiah 'Jack' Turner, Jr. (1899-1967). Married Eugenia Gilbert. They are buried in Houston. They had three daughters.
        - Henry Crosley Turner (1901-1967). Married Martha Jane Stone and they had two sons. They are buried in Houston, Texas.
        - Clarence Hardin Turner (1903-1984). Her married Elsie Odessa Windham. They had three children. They are buried in Houston, Texas.
        - George William Turner (1907-1983). Married Ludie Mae Williams. They had one son and are buried in Houston, Texas.
        - Alvin Turner (1909-1986) Never married, Buried in Houston by his parents.
        - John J Turner (1911-1989). Marriage unknown. Buried Houston National Cemetery.
        - Rosalie Turner (1912-1992). Married Cecil Walker Williams. No children Buried in Houston, Texas.
        - Julian Florine Turner (1919-2008). Married Henry Clyde Gates in 1940. They had three sons. Both are buried in Houston, Texas.
    - Lou Ann Tarver (1880 Hill County, Texas). Nothing more is known of her.
- Maria Lavenia Cresswell [step-daughter] father was Robert Creswell (1831-1904). Married Judge William Columbus Veale in 1856. They are buried in Palo Pinto County, Texas. They had eight children.

William Barnett Hardin I

Wife – Ann Holshousen

The following is the official State of Texas Biography.

HARDIN, WILLIAM BARNETT (1806–1885). William Barnett Hardin, a participant in the siege of Bexar and unofficial advisor to the Alabama-Coushatta Indians, was born in Tennessee on April 20, 1806, the son of Benjamin and Martha (Barnett) Hardin. His grandfather was Col. Joseph Hardin, a veteran of the Revolutionary War and a member of the general assemblies of North Carolina and Tennessee. In 1826 Hardin left Tennessee and headed for Texas. From the San Augustine area he traveled sections of the Alabama Trace and the Coushatta Trace, to the wilderness a few miles west of the site on which the town of Moscow, Texas, was established at a later date. Here he developed a farm on land that was subsequently patented by members of his family.

Before 1835 he made annual trips back to Arkansas and Tennessee to visit relatives. On August 20, 1829, he was married to Ann Holshousen, daughter of John and Annice Holshousen. In November 1835 Hardin volunteered for service in an East Texas army unit for duty in the Texas war for independence from Mexico. He began his military service as a sergeant in Capt. Martin B. Lewis's company, recruited from the territory of present Jasper, Tyler, and Polk counties. This company assembled near the Neches River and on November 16, 1835, began the long horseback trip to join the revolutionary army assembled outside Bexar. Sergeant Hardin entered San Antonio on December 6, 1835, and participated in the bitter house-to-house fighting that occurred during the next few days. On December 9 he received a leg wound that left him slightly crippled for the remainder of his life. He continued his army service for several months after the capture of San Antonio, and by September 1836 he was promoted to first lieutenant.

After Texas gained its independence, Hardin returned to his East Texas home and resumed his activities as a farmer and surveyor. In 1846 Polk County was organized, and Hardin served in several official positions. He was deputy surveyor and an election judge. He served as an unofficial advisor to Alabama-Coushatta Indian chiefs Long King, Colita, Antone, Tempe, Long Tom, and Bill Blount. He helped to prepare and circulate a petition to the Texas legislature asking that a reservation be established for the Alabama Indians in Polk County. His signature appears first on this petition, which is dated October 29, 1853. In 1855 Hardin moved his family to a new home on Long Tom Creek in Polk County, about four miles northwest of Livingston. Nearby Barnett Creek was named for him. He helped to organize a Methodist church in Livingston, and his name is included on the original board of trustees. He died on July 28, 1885, and was buried in the Holshousen Cemetery on the Coushatta Trace west of Moscow.

Note going forward: William Barnett Hardin I is NOT the father of William Barnett Hardin II, he is his uncle. One will see the same names repeated through the generations, and not just in a father to son lineage. ON will also see the names Barnett & Gibson used repeatedly, to honor our maternal, progenitors.

William Barnett Hardin I, went by his middle name of Barnett. He came to Texas in 1829 and was awarded a Republic of Mexico Land Grant in the State of Coahuila y Tejas in 1831, as shown in Figure 9. He later was awarded more land for his military service and purchased more in the years to come. His lands bordered those of his brother-in-law, Claiborne Holshousen. These two individual families owned more land in Liberty and Polk counties, than any other individuals.

As detailed in the State of Texas Biography, Barnett held important county and state level positions in government. He was also a soldier of the Texas Revolution, along with two of his brothers. All of the Hardin family looked up to Barnett and relied on his advice and assistance. Barnett outlived his two brothers who served with him in the Texas Revolution by decades; George passing away in 1839 and Ben Jr. passing away in 1858.

In March of 1885, when he was an old man, a petition was given to the Texas Legislature to award him a pension for his military service. Sadly, he passed away one month after the award was granted, but his wife Ann was able to rely on the pension for the last three years of her life.

STATE HISTORICAL SURVEY COMMITTEE
TEXAS
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS SOLDIER
WILLIAM BARNETT HARDIN
(APRIL 20, 1806 – JULY 28, 1885)
BORN IN TENNESSEE. CAME TO TEXAS IN 1826; ESTABLISHED PLANTATION NEAR MOSCOW AS FIRST PERMANENT WHITE SETTLER IN THE AREA.
WAS FIRST LIEUTENANT IN TEXAS WAR FOR INDEPENDENCE. WOUNDED IN BATTLE OF SAN ANTONIO, DEC. 1835. FOR SERVICE RECEIVED A 640-ACRE REPUBLIC OF TEXAS LAND GRANT SIGNED BY PRESIDENT SAM HOUSTON.
MOVED TO NEW PLANTATION NEAR LIVINGSTON IN 1855. FARMED AND HELPED SURVEY FIRST COUNTY ROADS.
RECORDED – 1967

Figure 25 - State of Texas Memorial on Barnett & Ann Holshousen Hardin's graves

Livingston, Texas
March 12th 1885

Honorable W. L. Upton
Chairman Finance Committee
House of Representatives, 19th Legislature

Dear Sir:

We the undersigned citizens of this place and taxpayers respectfully request of you that you use your influence to have the name of W. B. Hardin of Polk County placed in the Appropriations Bill as a Veteran Pensioner with usual pay. Mr. Hardin has before been a Pensioner under all the general pension laws of Texas. He was in the battle of San Antonio where he was wounded--He is over 80 years of age--his wife nearly same age is living with him. He has no means of support and is absolutely in indigent circumstances. By attending to this matter you will greatly aid one who is really deserving-- a bona fide Veteran of the war of the Revolution--and we will take it as a personal favor to us.

Yours Very Truly,

Signatures on this Petition:
In order of Appearance
(Full names provided by Cannon Pritchard where available)

W. D. Willis-Clerk of the District Court, Polk Co.-(Walter Demetrius Willis)
A. B. Green-Clerk of the District Court, Polk Co.-(Arthur Berry Green)
In fold-**T. T. Crosson**-County Judge & Attorney at Law -(Thomas T. Crosson)
M. A. Dunnam-Ex Sherriff of Polk Co.-(Montalvin A.Dunnam)
D. S. Chandler-Treasurer -(David S.Chandler)
J. M. Greer-Merchant -(John Marshall Greer)
Jas. P. Rogers-Minister -(James P. Rogers Methodist Minister)
W. F. Gibson-M. D. -(William F. Gibson)
Y. W. McNeil-Deputy Sherriff -(Young W. McNeil)
M. D. Ford-Atty. at Law -(Martin Dauson Ford)
T. L. Epperson-Co. Comm. Pct. No 1 -(Thaxton L. Epperson)
T. F. Meece-Land Agent -(Theophilus F. Meece)
L. DeWalt-Merchant -(Lucian DeWalt)
T. L. Freeman -(Thomas Lott Freeman)
C. J. Gerlach-Merchant -(Charlie Jerome Gerlach)
D. C. Victery-Farmer -(David C.Victery)
J. H. Shotwell-Farmer -(Joshua H. Shotwell)
W. K. McCardell-Medical Doctor -(William K. McCardell)
W. B. Shotwell-Farmer -(William Bailey Shotwell)
F. D. Bishop Sr.-Hotel Keeper -(Ferdinand D. Bishop Sr.)
W. E. Fitze-Merchant -(William E. Fitze)
J. P. Kale-Merchant -(John P. Kale)
E. V. Doyle-Clerk -(Edgar V. Doyle)
B. M. Fields-Clerk
In fold- **I. N. Snell**-Merchant -(Isaac Newton Snell)
Davis McCardell-Merchant -(Druggist)
F. B. Henderson-Merchant -(Frank B. Henderson)
E. D. Peters-Merchant -(Elijah David Peters)
J. A. McCardell-Atty at Law
Tom Moore-Atty at Law -(Thomas Moore)
Hill & Corey-Attys -(James Ewing Hill & Robert E. Corey)
T. J. Epperson-Sherriff Polk Co. -(Thomas Jefferson Epperson)

William Barnett Hardin I

Born - 20 April 1806 at Hardin Valley, Know County, Tennessee

Died – 28 July 1885 at Livingston, Polk County, Texas

Wife - Ann Holshousen Hardin

Born – 24 September 1810 in Tennessee

Died – 14 January 188 at Livingston, Polk County, Texas

Both are buried in the Darby-Holshousen Cemetery near Moscow, Texas. Their graves are official State of Texas Memorials. There are no known photographs or paintings known of either Barnett or Ann.

Children of William Barnett Hardin I & Ann Holshousen Hardin

We only know of three children, which can be validated with records. There may have been more that were stillborn or died as infants. Lack of the use of vital records in the 1800's, will probably result in the exact number never being known.

Note: Someone attributed Joel Hardin (buried in Houston County, Texas) as being the son of Barnett & Ann. This is false. There is a State of Texas document, which says Joel moved to Texas in 1844, from Arkansas. Barnett & Ann Hardin never lived in Arkansas and did not have a son. Someone also listed a Rozean Hardin as an infant daughter – again there are no records of any kind, which validate this.

- Margaret Hardin (1830-1844) Burial location unknown in Polk Co, Texas.
- Martha Ann Hardin (6 Feb 1833 Polk Co, TX – 9 December 1878 Euless, TX). Married Martin Alexander Jones (1823 Alabama – 1867 Polk Co, TX) on 19 January 1849 in Polk Co, TX. He is buried at Moscow, TX, she is buried in Euless, TX. They had seven known children.
    - William Barnett Jones (1850-1897). Married Margaret Francis 'Fannie' Pharr (1858-1936). They are buried in Apple Springs, Trinity Co, TX. They had four children.
    - Jerutia Jones (29 August 1852 Liberty Co, TX – 29 January 1912 Livingston, TX). She married Aloise Conrad Garvey (1842-1913) on 4 July 1869 in Polk Co, TX. They are buried together in Livingston, TX. They were the parents of seven children.
    -

Figure 26 - Colorized photo of Martha Ann Hardin Jones

- Margaret Jones (1854 Polk Co, TX – unknown) – Married Davis Mitchell in Polk Co, TX. Burial unknown. No further documentation, besides the marriage license, can be found.
- Martin Alexander Jones, Jr. (2 Nov 1856 Polk Co TX – 28 May 1938 Polk Co, TX). He married Henrietta 'Ettie' Oates (1858-1921) on 16 January 1878 in Polk Co, TX. They are buried together in Livingston, Texas. They were the parents of ten children.
- Martha Ann 'Mattie' Jones (12 January 1859 Polk Co, TX – 23 January 1917 Saratoga, Hardin Co, TX). She married Ferdinand David Bishop II (1854 – 1918) in February 1878. She is buried in Hardin Co, TX, he in Polk Co, TX. They were the parents of ten children.
- Claiborne Jones (1861 Polk Co, TX – 24 May 1916 in Huntsville Prison, Huntsville, TX), He married Jane Evans in 1881 in Houston, Harris Co, TX. He is the cousin that John Wesley Hardin talks about running around with as children. Claiborne died of complications of syphilis, while incarcerated at Huntsville Prison. Burial would have been in the prison cemetery. Nothing more is known of his wife, or if they had children.

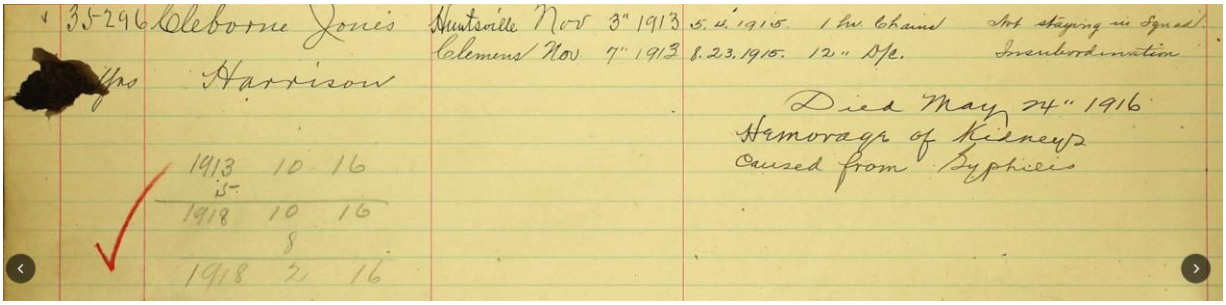


Figure 27 - Huntsville Prison register of Claiborne Jones

- Etna Elizabeth Jones (1866 Polk Co, TX – 3 August 1891 Polk Co, TX). She married Edgar Volney Doyle (10 Oct 1854 – 22 February 1917 Polk Co, TX.) on 21 December 1887 in Polk Co, TX. They had two children and are buried in Polk Co, Texas.

- Mary Anna Jerusha Hardin (25 Jun 1836 Mississippi – 11 December 1895 Liberty Co., Texas). She married John Edison Eli McWhorter (1830-1899) on 5 March 1858 in Polk Co., Texas. Burial sites of both are unknown. They had three children.
  - Jesse D. McWhorter (20 December 1859 Polk Co, TX – 27 Nov 1918 Houston, TX). He married Virginia Temperance May (1864-1927) on 13 August 1885 in Houston, TX. They are both buried in Huffman, Texas. They were the parents of seven children.
  - James Edison McWhorter (12 Oct 1862 Humble Texas – 3 Jun3 1833 Houston, Texas). Married Eleanor 'Nellie' Martindale (1869-1956) in 1892. They are buried in Pearland, Texas. They had three sons.
  - Cullen Joseph McWhorter (17 March 1908 Humble, Texas – 13 January 2003 Houston, Texas). He married Mattie Williams Armstrong in 1956. They had no children and are buried in Brazoria Co, Texas.

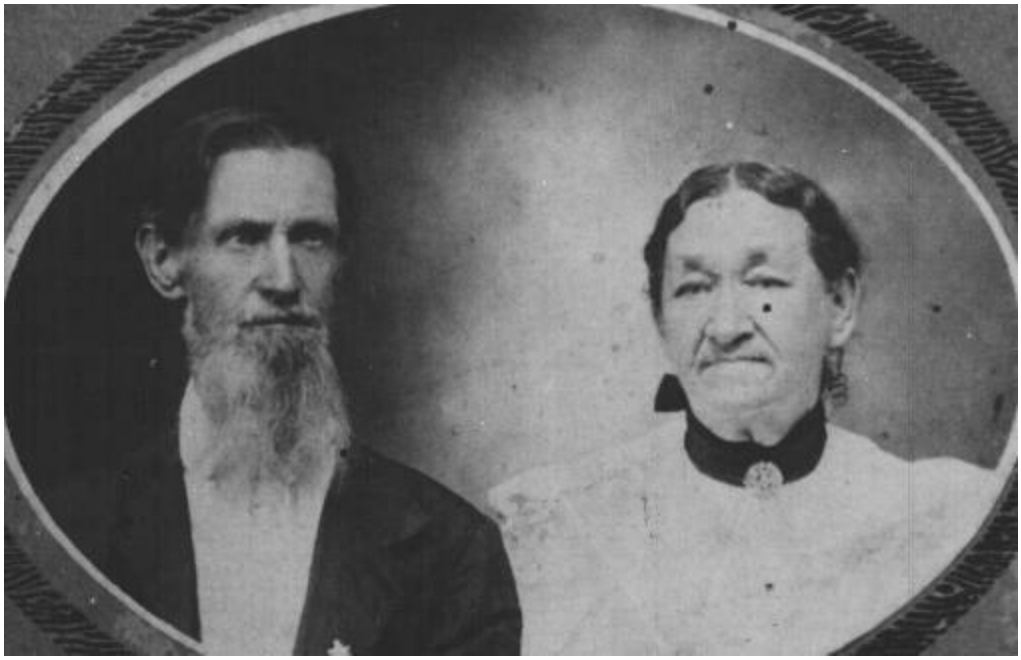


Figure 28 - John McWhorter & Maryann Jerusha Hardin, circa 1893

Robert Echison 'Uncle Bob' Hardin, Sr.

Wife – Nancy Brinson Dixon

Robert Echison 'Uncle Bob' Hardin was born in 1808 at Hardin Valley, Knox County, Tennessee. He grew up in Wayne County, Tennessee, just east of Hardin County. On 27 August 1833, he married Nancy Brinson Dixon, daughter of Jedidiah Dixson and Nancy Brinson. He inherited a part of the Hardin Family land grants and had a plantation. In the 1840's his listed with three children and several slaves on the slave schedule. He and his family remained in Wayne County, until 1845. After the death of his father in 1845 in Liberty County, Texas, Bob Hardin sold his property in Tennessee and followed his parents and siblings to the Republic of Texas.

By the year 1846, Bob had moved to the southeast of Brenham, in Washington County, where he purchased a farm. His remaining children were born in Washington County, Texas. He and Nancy lived here for the rest of their lives, through the US Civil War and Reconstruction. Like most of Texas, the time of Reconstruction was framed by widespread violence, political struggles and instability. Both Bob and Nancy are buried together in Prairie Lea Cemetery, near Brenham, Texas.

Robert Echison 'Uncle Bob' Hardin (11 April 1808 – 6 February 1881)

Nancy Brinson Dixon Hardin (28 September 1817 – 18 December 1895)

Figure 29 - Robert Echison Hardin Sr. & Nancy Brinson Dixon, circa 1860

See Appendix 2 – Brenham Scrape Article

Children of Robert E. Hardin, Sr. & Nancy Brinson Dixon

- Judge Benjamin Columbus Hardin, Esq. (18 September 1834 Wayne Co, TN – 14 December 1914 Kent Co, TX). Married Clarissa Jane Robison (1843 – 1922) on 28 June 1860 in Brenham, Texas. They were the parents of thirteen children. They are buried in Clairemont, Kent County, Texas. Below is the official Coleman County Texas Biography of Benjamin Columbus Hardin and family.

See also Appendix 3 – Jefferson Davis Hardin - Troubles in Kent County

Coleman County, Texas – Official Biography

Benjamin Columbus Hardin served as a 1st Lt. in the 2nd Regiment, Texas Cavalry (2nd Mounted Rifles), CSA, during the American Civil War. His unit was tasked in Frontier Defense in Texas.

1882 was the year that Benjamin Columbus Hardin and Clarissa 'Claricy' Jane Robison Hardin left San Marcos, Hays County, Texas for a land of better opportunities. Three wagons carried necessary essentials to set up a new home when located. The livestock were herded along the wayside while family members rode horseback, walked, or rode in the wagons. Neal, John and Wink, older sons of the family, had been on cattle drives previously and were somewhat familiar with grazing conditions along the route. Brady was the first stop; finding nothing, they proceeded to Runnels City, which is now Ballinger. After inspection, they headed east to the Santa Anna Mountains. A 160 acre strip was found extending east and west about a mile in length. It was 3 miles north of Trickham. The west end extended almost to Hay Creek. Numerous liveoak trees attested to the fertility of the soil and promised comfort, cool summer shade and winter warmth. A house and some large limestone rock pens, previously built by Mr. Mahoney, were located on the extreme west end near Hay Creek and the lush grazing along its banks. These pens were always referred to as sheep pens, being too low I suppose for cattle.

Ben C. Hardin married Clara J. Robison June 28, 1860, in Brenham. Benjamin Columbus Hardin was born September 18, 1834, in Hardin County, Tennessee. He moved to Washington County, Texas, in 1843 and died February 18, 1914, at Clairemont and is buried there. His father was Robert E. Hardin, born April 11,1808, in Tennessee and died February 6, 1881, in Brenham, Texas, and is buried in Quadrangle Prairie Lee Cemetery, Washington County. His wife, mother of Benjamin Columbus Hardin, Nancy Brinson Dixon, born in 1817 in Tennessee. Claricy Jane Robison Hardin was born August 29, 1843, in Texas and died April 20, 1922, buried in Clairemont. Her father was Neal Robison, born in Georgia, and died in Texas; her mother was Eliza Kizer, born in Georgia, and buried at Blanco.

B. C. Hardin passed the Bar Exam in 1858 at Austin. He taught school at Trickham and Bead Mountain, first Clerk of Trickham Baptist Church, was Tiler in the Trickham Masonic Lodge. He served as County Treasurer and Surveyor in Clairemont after leaving Coleman County. Claricy Jane Robison Hardin grew up with servants. She was given two slaves at the time of her marriage. Her father was District Judge, San Antonio District, at the time of his death. Adjustments from this lifestyle had to be made at the Civil War's end to dirt floors, ox wagons, scarce water, short supplies and other hardships experienced in pioneer life. Claricy Jane gave birth to 13 children - 11 living to maturity.

B. C. Hardin was ambushed at the edge of Trickham while returning from a lodge meeting. He was shot in the arm; Wink was with him and assisted him home, then rode to Coleman for a doctor who sawed off his arm by lantern light. B. C. Hardin was interested in developing and surveying new land and moved on to Clairemont, Kent County, about 1895. Three children were left in Coleman County - John, Clara Jane, and Manzin Lewellen Hardin who had died in 1883.

Neal - born December 25, 1861, Kendall County-died between 1943 and 1960, buried in Colorado. Neal met a girl on the cattle drives to market in Kansas. Neal and Ellie were married soon after he moved to Coleman County. Ellie did not adjust to the new surroundings and after a few years, they moved to Colorado. They had at least three children, a girl and two boys; some were born in Coleman County. Elmer Hardin visited Coleman County in 1963; his father, Neal, never returned. Neal and Ellie were separated during their later years.

Mary Jane - born 1862 in Kendall County, frail from birth, died in early childhood.

John Thomas - born December 14, 1863, Kendall County - died March 3, 1899, buried in Santa Anna.

Figure 30 - Benjamin Columbus Hardin, circa 1880

Figure 31 - Clarissa & Ben C. Hardin, circa 1910

TEXAS, TO-WIT: Washington COUNTY, SS.

TO ALL WHO SHALL SEE THESE PRESENTS, GREETING:

Know ye, that any person legally authorized to celebrate the rites of matrimony, is hereby licensed to join in marriage as husband and wife, Ben C. Hardin and Clara L. Robinson and for so doing, this shall be his sufficient authority.

In Testimony Whereof, I, D. S. Kusea Clerk of the Washington County Court, hereunto subscribe my name, and affix the seal of said Court, this the 28th day of June, 1860.

D. S. Kusea Clerk C.C.W.C.

TEXAS, TO-WIT: COUNTY.

THIS CERTIFIES, That I joined in marriage as husband and wife, Ben C. Hardin and Clara L. Robinson on the 24th day of June, 1860.

M. C. Conoley

☞ The above Certificate must be returned to the Clerk's Office within sixty days, with the blanks filled with the names and dates, and signed by the person solemnizing the marriage.

Figure 32 Benjamin Columbus Hardin & Clarissa Robison Marriage Certificate

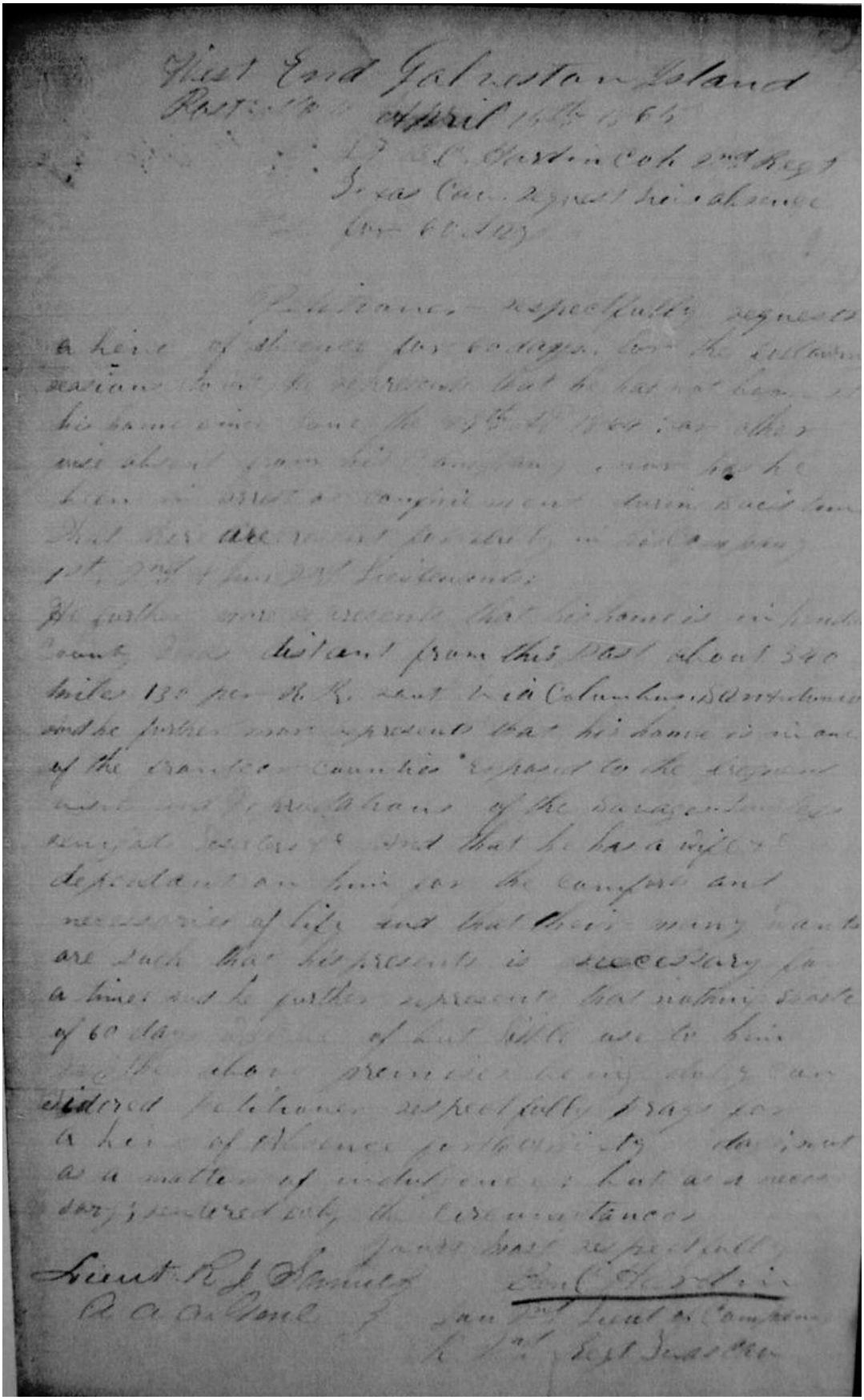


Figure 33 - Benjamin Columbus Hardin, Application for Military Leave 1865

Text of military leave application:

"West End Galveston Island, Post No 4, April 15th 1865, Lt. B. C. Hardin, Co K, 2nd Reg., Texas Cavalry, Leave absence for 60 days". "Petitioner respectfully requests a leve (Leave) of absence for 60 days for the following reasons (to wit) he represents that he has not been at his home since June the 29th of 1864, as other was absent from his company nor has he been in arrest or confinement during said time. That there are present for duty in his company 1st, 2nd and junior 2nd Lieutenant. He further more represents that his home is in Kendall County, Texas distant from this post about 340 mile 130 per R.R. out in Columbus, San Antonio and he further more represents that his home is in one of the frontier counties exposed to the frequent visits and depredation of the savage lawless renegade deserters and that he has a wife and dependent on him for the comforts and necessities of life and that their many wants are such that his presents (presence) is necessary for a time and he further represents that nothing short of 60 days will be of but little use to him. The above premises being duly considered petitions respectfully pray for a line of absence for 60/sixty days: not as a matter of indulgence: but as a necessary: rendered by the circumstances. Yours most respectfully, Ben C Hardin, Junior 2nd Lieutenant of Company K, 2nd Regimental Texas Calvary.

Children of Benjamin Columbus Hardin & Clarissa Robison

- Neal Echison Hardin (25 December 1860 Kendall Co, TX – 5 February 1941 Manzanola, Colorado). Married Clara Ellsworth 'Ella' Kizer (1865-1939), daughter of Sebastian Kizer and Nancy Aye, in 1893. They had three children. They separated very late in their marriage, but never divorced, Ella moved to Oklahoma and lived with her sister in the late 1920's. Neal is buried in Manzanola, Colorado, Ella is buried in Cordell, Oklahoma.
    - Clara Leah Hardin (1883-1978). She married four times. Her first husband was Charles Ross (1880-1950), with who she had a son. She then married a Daniel Wells, then a George Koons, both marriage ended in divorce also. She finally married William Coffey, who was married to until his death. Her son was: Carl Ross (1904-1999)
    - Benjamin Franklin Hardin, Sr. (1899-1970). Dorothea Alice Buck and they had two children.
    - Elmer Sebastian Hardin (1902-1976). He married Christina Margaret Zirkel. They had three sons.
- Mary Jane Hardin (14 February 1862-25 Jun 1863). Died as an infant in Kendall Co, Texas. Grave site is unmarked in the Junction Cemetery in Junction, Texas.
- John Thomas Hardin – Biography from Coleman County Historical society. John Thomas Hardin was born December 14, 1863 in San Marcos, Hays County, Texas. John Thomas Hardin married Nancy Alzada Katherine Holt of Santa Anna, Texas, on June 18, 1882. He was foreman of the Busk Ranch. He built the Hardin School (one room) that his children attended. On the coldest day in Texas, February 22, 1899, he rode all day seeing about the destruction 100 hogs had done. He died of pneumonia eight days later and was the first Woodman of the World to be buried in Santa Anna, March 3, 1899, and has the tallest monument to this day. He left a widow, Nancy Holt, and eight children. Nancy re-married to Richard Lee Connor of Galveston on May 20, 1900. Joh is buried in Santa Anna, Texas. Nancy is buried Stacy, Coleman County, Texas. John and Nancy were the parents of eight children.

John Thomas Hardin (16 December 1864 – 3 March 1899)

Nancy Alzada Holt Hardin Connor (1865-1820)

Figure 34 - John Thomas Hardin, Nancy Holt Hardin. R-L: children, Monta Hardin, Chris Burk Hardin & William Benjamin Hardin - circa 1889

- Chris Burk Hardin, January 4,1884 at Thrifty, married Mattie Sue Jones at Stacy, August 11, 1902, the daughter of J. W., November 8, l857-January 15, 1922, and Hattie Jones, 1857-1932. They had one daughter, Irma C., born in Coleman County, married Gordon Griffin, had one son, Gordon, Jr. The family lived in Austin. Mattie Sue had one brother, Robert M., 1901-1940, and her father ran a hotel in Coleman. Chris died September 24, 1948 and Mattie Sue, March 14, 1971, both buried in Coleman. Chris was a cattle inspector with Cattleman's Association of Coleman.

Figure 35 - Irma Christine Hardin (child), Chris Burk Hardin (father), Nancy Holt (grandmother) and Robert Connor (step-grandfather) circa 1907

- Montgomery Elizabeth (Monta) Hardin, May 16, 1886 at Thrifty, studied millinery in Oklahoma, married Oscar H. Wright, September 29, 1907, the son of George Anderson and Carrie Anne (Cook) Wright, who came to Texas about 1872 from Tennessee, born

April 21, 1880 in Paris. Monta also enjoyed singing and playing the piano for her family. He was a rancher in Coleman, Glasscock, Crockett and Irion counties until 1926, at which time the family moved to Sutton County and Oscar worked on the McKnight Ranch. He died February 28, 1960, buried in Sonora. They had three children. Monta passed away 15 March 1991 in Eldorado, Texas.

Figure 36 - Montgomery Elizabeth 'Monta' Hardin , circa 1945

- William Benjamin Hardin, June 2, 1888 at Trickham-November 18, 1975 in Brady, married Maude Narcissa Polk, December 24, 1907 in Brady. Both are buried in Stacy, Texas. They had five children.
- Clara (Jane) Annie Hardin, December 6, 1890 on Busk Ranch, married (1st) James Marion Collier in December 1906, one child, Ruth Aleene, June 22, 1908. Clara and James M. were divorced. He died in 1950, buried at Stacy. Jane married (2nd) Willis N. "Hawk" Hawkins, December 18, 1915 in Brownwood. They sold life insurance for Jefferson Standard in Coleman County twenty two years as Hawkins and Hawkins until they retired in 1936 to Mrs. Hawkins old homeplace on the Colorado River, east of the Stacy bridge. Mr. Hawkins died October 15, 1960, buried at Stacy, Jane died 15 July 1986. The first Hardin school is over 100 years old and is used as a hay barn. Also, a small rock house built by Jim Nunn, a surveyor, in 1861, is still standing near the river and below Jane's home, which was built in 1900 by her stepfather, Lee Connor. Her daughter was born in this farm house. Ruth attended five Catholic convents before graduating from Coleman High School. She opened the first Beauty Shop in Coleman.
- Eddia Lee Hardin (20 September 1892 Goldbusk, Texas – 26 February 1977 Plano, Texas). She married William Augusta Priddy (1891-1968). They are both buried in Coleman County, Texas. They were the parents of three daughters.
- John Travis Hardin., April 24, 1895 in Gouldbusk, married Nila Montgomery, three children, Nila May Hardin, Frances Evelyn Hardin and Jo Billy Hardin, Sr. He ranched and lived at Christoval, died February 3, 1975, buried there.

- Forest Gould Hardin, January 11, 1896 at Gouldbusk, left Coleman County in 1924 to work ranches in Crockett County until 1937, then he was employed by the U.S. Department of Interior. In 1948, Gould joined the Texas Rangers and retired at age 70 while living in Sanderson. He was a Mason. He married Zelma Myers, September 18, 1920, born December 30, 1900, the daughter of William and Angie (Damron) Myers. Mr. Myers was a Coleman County rancher. They had two daughters: Eleanor Louise (Boyd), November 21, 1921, and Peggy Jean (Joyce), October 26, 1923-October 2, 1967. Gould served in WWI, died June 20, 1982, buried in Fort Bliss National Cemetery in El Paso, as is his wife, Zelma.

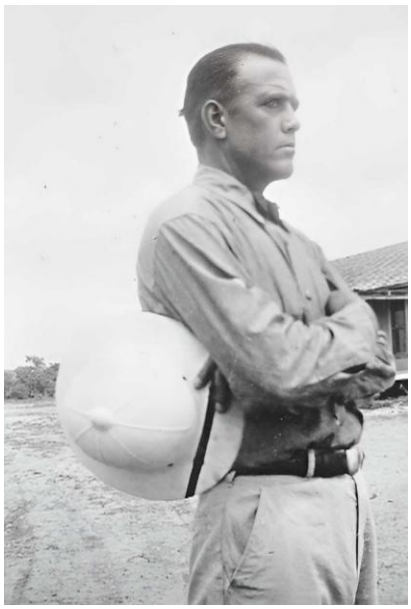


Figure 37 - Forest Gould Hardin

El Paso Times (El Paso, TX), 22 Jun 1982, Tue, p.21

HARDIN

FOREST G. HARDIN, 86, 8200 Sandland Drive passed away Sunday. He had been a resident of El Paso 5 years and was a member of the Church of Christ. He formerly resided at Sanderson, Texas. He was a veteran of World War I, a retired Texas Ranger, a Member of Sanderson Masonic Lodge #988, National Sheriffs Association and the Sheriffs Association of Texas. Survivors: Wife, Zelma M. Hardin, Daughter: Louise Boyd both of El Paso, Sisters, Mrs. Lorena Nixon, Coleman, Texas, Mrs. Jane Hawkins, Stacey, Texas, Mrs. Elizabeth Goodwin, Eldorado, Texas, and Mrs. Nancy Halstead, Bosier City, Louisiana, 7 Grandchildren, 8 Great Grandchildren. Graveside services will be held at 10 AM Wednesday at Ft. Bliss National Cemetery, Military Chaplain officiating. Military honors with Masonic graveside service. Arrangements by Harding-Orr & McDaniel Pershing Drive. 3707 Pershing Drive 566-2911

Figure 38 - Forest Hardin Obituary

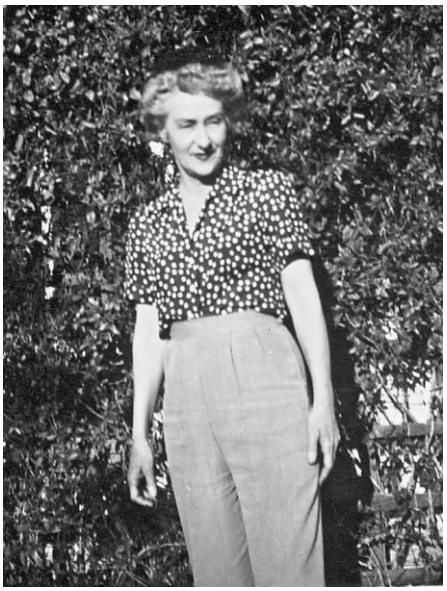


Figure 39 - Zeffie Zelma Myers Hardin

- Nancy Alzada Hardin, October 20, 1898 at Gouldbusk, married Herman Holstead of Ruston, Louisiana, July 31, 1920. They had three children: Virginia Belle, Cleo Jean and Herman Garland. Herman died June 1, 1972, buried at Bossier City. Nancy passed away on 18 February 1992 in Bossier City. She and her husband are buried in Red Chute, Louisiana.

- Winfield Wright 'Wynk' Hardin (14 February 1866 Seguin, TX – 22 February 1943 Artesia, New Mexico). Married Mary Ann 'Molly' Krueger (1869-1957) on 14 January 1892 in Coleman, Texas. Both he and Molly are buried in Artesia, New Mexico. They had seven children.

See Appendix 4 – Wynk Hardin

Figure 40 - Wedding Photo of Winfield Wright "Wynk" Hardin and Mary Ann "Molly" (Krueger) HARDIN standing. Wynk's brother William Bud Green "Bud" Hardin is sitting.1892 Coleman, Texas – Kim Warren Robinson Collection

Figure 41 - (L-R front) Granny (Molly Hardin) in her lap is my grandfather, John Wesley, Charlie, Anna in Wynk's lap, Papa Wynk (back L-R) Ella (Mary) and Agnes. This portrait was taken prior to their move from Coleman Co, Texas to New Mexico Territory. Kim Warren Robinson Collection

Figure 42 - Wynk & Molly, circa 1935. Kim Warren Robinson Collection

Figure 43 - Wynk & Molly, circa 1940. Kim Warren Robinson Collection

- Benjamin Barnett Hardin (9 December 1868 San Marcos, Texas – 20 December 1958 Menard, Texas). Married Lillian Frances Baggett (1892-1965) on 10 April 1910 in Roby, Texas. They had two children. They are buried together in Menard, Texas.

    - Ann Elizabeth 'Eliza' Hardin (20 July 1871 San Marcos, Texas – 11 November 1908 Trinidad, Colorado). Married Walter Kenneth 'Wally' Murry (1867-1936) on 15 January 1888 in Trickham, Texas. They had nine children. She died in Trinidad, Colorado and her grave is unmarked. Wally re-married and is buried in Pearland, Texas.

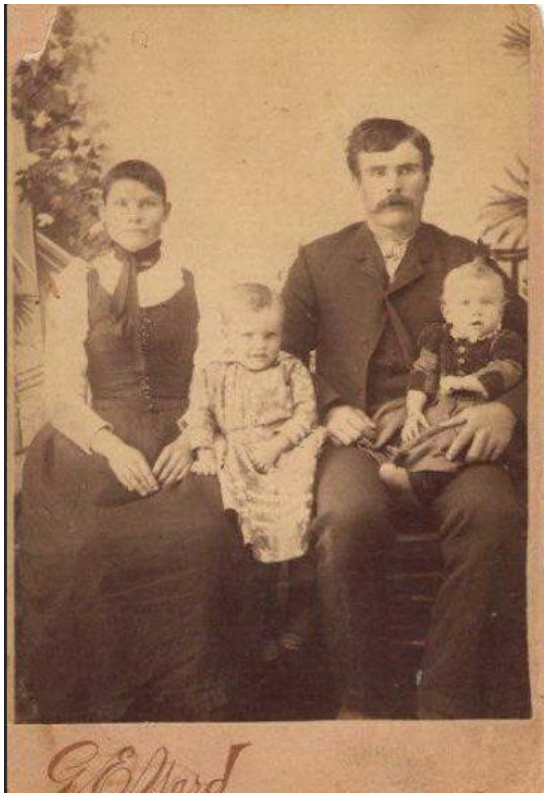


Figure 44 - Eliza, Benjamin, Willa & Wally Murry 1892

    - Clara Jane Hardin (23 January 1874 San Marcos, Texas – 1 February 1967 Trickham, Texas). Married Charles Isaac Newton Haynes (1864-1942) on 28 July 1891 in Trickham, Texas. They had eight children. They are both buried in Trickham, Texas. Their youngest daughter, Ola Moya Cole, was a contributor the Coleman County Historical Society.

Figure 45 - Clara Janes Hardin Newton

- William Green 'Bud' Hardin (17 February 1875 San Marcos, Texas – 8 March 1920 Lubbock, Texas). Married Mable McCombs (1882 – 1960) on 24 September 1899 in Rotan, Texas. They were the parents of nine children. They are buried together at Cottonwood Flat Cemetery, in Scurry County, Texas.

Figure 46 - Bud & Mable Hardin wedding picture 1899

Figure 47 - Mable McCombs Hardin, circa 1945

- Augusta 'Gussie' Hardin (10 August 1878 San Marcos, Texas – 16 November 1918 Cripple Creek, Colorado). Married John Love Snowden (1877-1959) in 1897. They were the parents of four children. Gussie and both of her sons died in the Spanish Flu epidemic in 1918. Their bodies

were cremated, under epidemic protocols. ***See also Appendix 3 – Jefferson Davis Hardin - Troubles in Kent County.***

Figure 48 - Gussie and John Snowden marriage picture 1897

Figure 49 - Gussie Hardin Snowden, circa 1910

- Manzen Lewellen Hardin (20 December 1880 San Marcos, Texas – 18 May 1883 Trickham, Texas)

- Nancy Francis 'Fannie' Hardin (29 December 1882 Trickham, Texas – 25 October 1964 Clairemont, Texas). Married Charles Oliver Fox in 1899. They had four children. They are buried in Clairemont, Texas.

Figure 50 - Daughters of Benjamin Columbus Hardin, Back L-R: Martha & Bertha. Front: Fannie and Gussie. Don Jay Collection

Figure 51 - Fannie Hardin Fox with horse.

- Martha Elizabeth Hardin (31 march 1885 Trickham, Texas – 30 April 1954 Kellerville, Texas). Married Luther Raymond McCombs on 24 December 1913 in Stonewall County, Texas. They had no children. They are buried in McLean, Texas.
- Bertha Eloise Hardin (10 September 1888 – 5 September 1970). Married Orval Chandos Lowrance on 10 January 1910 in Snyder, Texas. They had one son, who died saving another boy's life. They are buried in Jayton, Texas.

- Elizabeth Jane Hardin (27 Jun 1835 Wayne Co, TN – 29 July 1911 Brenham, Texaso. Married Newton Edney (1820-1868) and had six children, Then married James Hugh Burch and five children, She is buried in Brenham, Texas.

Figure 52 - Elizabeth Jane Hardin Edney Circa 1880

- John Dixon Hardin (22 march 1839 Wayne Co, TN – 25 march 1899 Hill Co, TX). Married Mary Clara Parkes (1849-1927) on 16 December 1860. He is buried in Blum, Texas. She is buried in El Paso. They were the parents of six children.
  - Roberta 'Bobbie' Hardin (14 October 1870 Brenham, TX – 10 September 1924 Los Angeles, CA). She married (1) J. Levi Whitmore (1852-1900) on 8 October 1889 in Seattle, WA . (2) John Sherman Steely (1871-1941) on 4 June 1904 in El Paso, TX. Bobbie and John had three daughters. She is buried in El Paso with her first husband.

Figure 53 - Bobbie Hardin Whitmore, est 1890

Figure 54 - Bobbie Hardin Whitmore Steely, 1915

- John N. 'Jack' Hardin (3 March 1873 Waller Co, TX – 14 September 1933 Houston, TX). He married Mary Moorehouse Fetterman (1881-1934) on 8 July 1898 in San Antonio, TX. They are buried together in Houston, TX. They were the parents of three children.
- Jennie Louise Hardin (13 March 1875 Waller Co, TX – 31 July 1917 El Paso, TX). She married Ira Frank Powers (1860-1950) on 22 July 1891 in El Paso, TX. They are buried together in El Paso, TX. They had no children.
- Augusta Lapse 'Gussie' Hardin (19 July 1879 Waller Co, TX – 3 December 1950 El Paso, TX). She married Thomas Roy Francis (1878-1914) on 10 October 1907 in El Paso, TX. They are buried together in El Paso, TX. They were the parents of five children.

Figure 55 - Augusta Lapse 'Gussie' Hardin Francis

Gussie Hardin Francis, was living in Douglas, Arizona with her husband, and four children and was pregnant with the fifth child. Tom was a mine owner and active miner. In 1914, in Sonora, Mexico, he was killed in an attack from Yaqui Indian Bandits. After Tom's death, she moved back to El Paso, where her sisters and mother heled he with the children. Following is the latter she wrote to her father-in-law, who lived in England.

Gussie Hardin Francis and Her Five Children

Gussie had her hands full after the murder of her beloved Tom. Her baby was about six weeks old. She was recovering from a hemorrhoid surgery. She had five young children, and she knew she must face a move back to El Paso without her Tom. Fortunately, Gussie had been somewhat of a business partner with Tom; however, because of the new baby, unexpected surgery, and care of the four other children, Gussie had not been informed of Tom's latest financial indebtedness and business endeavors. From her letter to Tom's father, dated January 31, 1915, we read that she soon learned of Tom's financial and business worries:

810 N. Stanton
El Paso, Texas
Jan. 31, 1915

Dear Father,

Your letter enclosing one from Mr. Fish and the papers to be filled out was received. We had to send one down to Nacozari to be filled out by the physician there and as soon as it is returned, I will send the policies and all papers necessary to you. The bridges are down again, so it may be some days before it is returned. Although, Frank sent it direct to the Superintendent of the railroad so he may find some way get it through.

Now, Father, I want to explain our financial condition to you as nearly as I can and any suggestions or advice you can give will be most gratefully received. I am almost lost as what to do to save what we have or to meet the indebtedness as it comes dire. If you were only here so we could talk everything over and you tell me what is best to do. Jennie and Frank have had one of their houses vacated and have moved our furniture and unpacked and placed it all in the house for me. Frank just relieved me of all responsibility and expense of getting settled again, even to ordering coal to last for rest of the season and putting in groceries. I know that if the spirit of loved ones who have gone know what is taking place with those they have left that our dear Tom will rest in peace until we can join him. He always said if anything happened to him that you and Frank would do all you could for us.

We thought it best for the children and all of us to get to ourselves again. I can control the children so much better when I have them alone. Then, too, our doctor thought it dangerous for the children to be around Jennie too much or they might become infected with her trouble—tuberculosis. She is not so well again, but has stood the terrible strain so much better than we thought she could.

Little Robert and Tommy have been sick the past week, just little spells I suppose all children have. The other children are well. The baby is growing so fast and seems to be "smarter" than others near her age. I wondered at first why she was sent to us at this time, why she was sent at all as her father was to be taken from her so soon, but now I know it was so she could be a comfort to me.

    - Mary P. Hardin (24 November 1881 – 23 January 1965 El Paso, TX). She married William Sachs on 5 December 1900 in El Paso, TX. They are buried together in El Paso. They did not have children.
    - Ruby Maude Hardin (11 October 1883 Blum, TX – 28 August 1892 El Paso, TX). She is buried in El Paso.

- William Gibson Hardin (27 January 1842 Wayne Co, TN – 7 August 1911 Blum, Texas). Married Sarah Francis Swearingen (1831-1883) on 11 February 1877 in Brenham, Texas. No children. He then married Fredonia Cecil 'Dona' Hicks in 1893. Three children were born to this marriage. He is buried in Blum, Texas.
- Robert Echison Hardin, Jr. (13 December 1833 – 1844 Wayne Co, TN). Burial unknown
- Joseph George Hardin (31 December 1849 Brenham, TX – 6 July 1918 Cleburne, Texas). Married (1) Mary Elizabeth Smith (1865-1900) then (2) Nancy Isabella 'Nannie' Penny (1865-1905). All are buried in Hill Co, TX. Two children were born to his second marriage.
- Martha 'Mattie' Hardin (4 January 1854 Brenham, TX – 18 July 1927 Albuquerque, New Mexico). She married John Washington Baker (1847-1927) on 2 December 1887 in Brenham, TX. They are buried in Albuquerque, New Mexico, They were the parents of two children.
- Nancy Miriam Hardin (13 December 1860 - 18 October 1863 Brenham, Texas). She is buried in Brenham, Texas.

Mary Jane Hardin

Husband – Moses Crowsen Tracy

Mary Jane Hardin was born in 1811 in Hardin Valley, Knox County Tennessee and died between 1842 and 1848 in Polk County, Texas. She married Moses Crowsen Tracy (1811-1868) in 1831 in Wayne Co, TN They had six children, and their burial sites are unknown.

- Mary M. Tracy (1832 Wayne Co, TN – 25 July 1899 Williamson Co, TX). She married James Powell Osteen (1831-1912) on 7 May 1854 in Polk Co, TX. Her burial site is unknown. He is buried in the Texas State Cemetery in Austin, TX. They had no children.
- Martha Balch Tracy (1831 Mississippi – Texas). She married Charles Johnson (1828 Louisiana on 26 May 1850 in Polk Co, TX. They were the parents of five daughters. Their death locations and dates are unknown. Their burial places are unknown.
- Benjamin Hiram Tracy (1836 Mississippi – 8 March 1906 Austin, TX). He married (1) Mary F. Ostenn (1836-1868) on 25 December 1865 in Polk Co, TX. They had five children. (2) Sarah McRea (1838-1883), on 9 May 1870 in Grimes Co, TX. They had one son. Benjamin died in the Confederate Veterans Home I Austin and is buried in the Texas State Cemetery.

  Children with Mary Osteen

  - Henry B Tracy (1856 Trinity Co, TX). Married Sarah 'Sallie' Rhoads on 15 May 1870 in Grimes Co, TX, No further information is known.
  - Fannin Tracy (1857 – 1863). No further information is known.
  - William Blake 'Bate' Tracy (27 April 1858 Grimes Co, TX – 1 November 1931 Dallas, TX). He married Mary Katherine Long (1853-1931) 28 October 1880 in Leon Co, TX. They were the parents of nine children. They are buried together in Marquez, TX.

Figure 56- William 'Bate' Tracy

Figure 57 - Mary Katherine Long Tracy

- Benjamin Boagard Tracy (17 November 1862 Leon Co, TX – 26 July 1934 Leon Co, TX). Elmina 'Mina' Hull (1870-1961) on 17 November 1885 in Leon Co, TX. They are buried together in Marquez, TX. They were the parents of one son.
- James Denton 'Duke' Tracy (24 January 1869 Grimes Co, TX – 20 January 1904, Adullam, Mason Co, TX). He married (1) Sarah Elizabeth 'Betty' Strackbein (1869-1895) in 1886 in Fredericksburg, TX. They had three children. (2)Nettie Alice Johnston (1864-1945) in 1895. They had three children. His buriel place is not known.

Children with Sarah McRea

- Hiram Edgar Tracy (23 October 1882 Iola, TX – 12 June 1959 Auvergne, AR). He married Nora Mae Trammell on 29 July 1918 in Independence, Arkansas. They are buried together in Auvergna, AR. They were the parents of three children,
  - Boy Tracy (1924). Burial unknown
  - Ruby Vernal Tracy (11 may 1927 Newport, Arkansas – 5 July 1955 Newport, Arkansas). She married Delmar Cleo Willis (1920-2001) on 20 August 1943 in Newport, AR. They had three children. She is buried in Auvergne, Arakansa with her parents.
  - Mary Lou Tracy (3 February 1929 Newport, AR – 13 january 2011 Wldenburg, AR). She married (1) George Isaac Morrow (1905-1972) on 19 Febraury 1948 in Newport, AR and later divorces. They were the parents of three children. (2) Ira Edward 'Shorty' Bunton (1925-1990), they had no children together. She is buried Newport, Arkansas.

- William Thomas Tracy (1839 Liberty Co, TX – 1882 Montgomery Co, TX). He married Margaret Monlazon (1846-1882) on 23 November 1863 in Harris Coo, TX. They both died in 1882, burial site not known. They were the parents of six children.
- Talitha N Tracy (28 March 1841 Liberty Co, TX – 15 March 1891 Montgomery Co, TX). She married Joseph Gipson Golden (1835-1885) on 23 December 1860 in Harris, Co, TX. They are buried together in The Woodlands, TX. They were the parents of five children.
- James Gipson Tracy (1843 Liberty Co, TX – 29 August 1862 Harris Co, TX). Burial unknown, Died of the measles in CSA Army camp of instruction. Private in Waul's Legion.

Benjamin Pinkney Hardin, Jr.

Benjamin Pinkney Hardin, Jr. (1812 Wayne Co, YN – 1858 Hill Co, TX) was born in 1812 in Wayne Co, Tennessee. He moved to Texas in 1835, near his brothers, George and Barnett. He married Mary Ann Price in 1832. Ben Jr. receive a Republic of Texas Military Land Grant Bounty in Polk Co, for his service in the Texas Revolution. In 1855, he sold his land in Polk County and moved to Hill County. He owned a lot in what was to become the town of Hillsboro and purchased a farm near Blum. Ben and Mary Ann are buried in the Old Woodbury Cemetery near Blum, Texas and his grave is unmarked as of 2025. He and Mary Ann had three children.

Note: The below picture has been claimed to be of Benjamin P. Hardin, Sr., it is not; it is of Benjamin P. Hardin, Jr., his son. A copy of this photo was in my Great-grandmother Mamie Hardin Simmons album, marked as Great-Grandpa Hardin. Photography of this type was not available when Ben Hardin Sr., died in 1845.

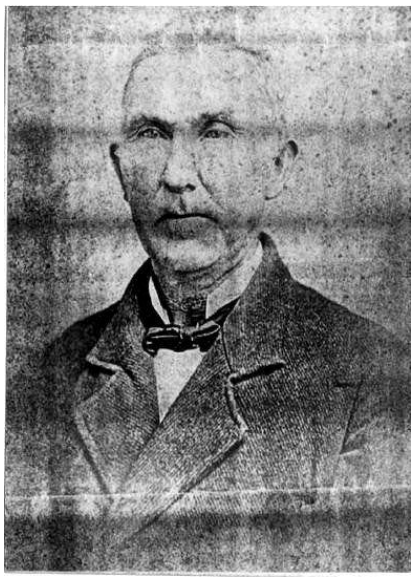


Figure 58 - Benjamin Pinkney Hardin, Jr - circa 1856

Sarah Jane Hardin

(1833 Wayne Co, TN – 1860 Texas). She married Jean Baptiste Courville (1825-1867) on 2 June 1850 in Polk Co, TX. Their burial sites are unknown. They had two daughters.

- Mary Pauline Courville (21 July 1850 Polk Co, TX – 18 December 1932 liberty Co, TX). She married Jeremiah Joseph Rice (1844-1925) on 8 September 1872 in Polk Co, TX. She is buried in Liberty Co, TX and he is buried in Polk Co, TX. They were the parents of seven children.

- Louisa 'Lou' Courville (19 July 1958 Polk Co, TX – 23 October 1917 Mineola, TX). She married Leroy Edward Morrison in 1875. They were the parents of twelve children. She is buried in Quitman, Texas and he is in Polk Co, Texas.

(20 March 1835 Mississippi – 6 may 1901 Hill Co, TX). Married Rachel Mernerva Green (1838-1883) in 1859. They are buried in Hill County, Texas. They were the parents of eight children, two girls and six boys.

He went by Barnett and was a veteran of the American Civil Ware, serving in the 26th Texas Cavalry for the duration of the war. The "Cousin Barnett" in the letters and book's about John Wesley Hardin, is him.

- Mary Elizabeth 'Mollie' Hardin (19 January 1861 Hill Co, Texas – 10 November 1924 Ft. Worth Texas). She married Benjamin Franklin Coody (1857-1915) in 1884. They are buried together in Caddo, Texas. They were the parents of two children.

Figure 59 - Mollie Hardin Coody &Grands, 1920

- Zella Roberta 'Bertha' Coody (18 January 1885 Hill Co, Texas – 25 march 1970 Ft. Worth, Texas. She married Robert Walter Echols, Sr. (1872-1930). They are buried together in Ft. worth, Texas. They were the parents of two children.

Figure 60 - Zella Roberta & baby Evelyn 1926

- James Robert 'Bob' Coody (28 June 1887 Hill Co, Texas – 23 November 1966 Breckinridge, Texas). He married Laura Van Cockrell (1887-1971). They are buried together in Breckinridge, Texas. They were the parents of three children.

Figure 61 - Bob Coody `1905

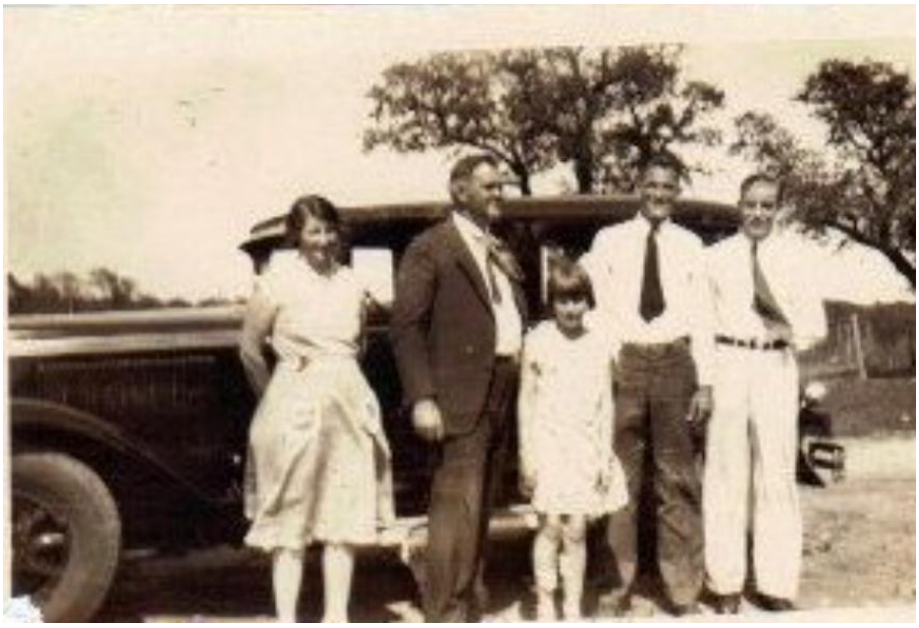


Figure 62 - Laura Cockrell Coody, Bob Coody, Martha Coody, James Robert Coody, Jr. & Benjamin Coody - 1926

- Martha Price 'Mattie' Hardin (25 November 1865 Hill Co, TX – 7 July 1934 Winchell, TX). She married Thomas Marion Curbo (1862-1947) in 1886. They are buried together in Winchell, Texas. They were the parents of eight children.

Figure 63 - Mattie Hardin Curbo family, circa 1918

Figure 64 -Mattie Hardin Curbo - circa 1930

Taken
About
1899
THOMAS MARION & MATTIE PRICE HARDIN CURBO & CHILDREN
Marion Price (Bud), Thomas Marion, Nora, John Thomas (Jack)
Mattie Price holding Jeff Barnett (Dude)

Figure 65 - Mattie Hardin Curbo family 1899 – Gerry Rollins Collection

- Nora Cordelia Curbo (31 August 1889 Hil Co, Texas – 6 May 1975 Breckinridge, Texas). She married William Evert Snowden (1882-1954) on 24 August 1910 in Hill Co, TX. They are buried together in Breckinridge, Texas. They were the parents of four children.

- Marion Price Curbo (9 March 1893 Blum, TX – 27 November 1957 Ballinger, TX). He married Emma Loraine Flippen on 27 Apr 1915 in Ballinger, TX. They are buried together in Miles, TX. They were the parents of ten children, eight who lived until adulthood.
- John Thomas 'Jack' Curbo (24 December 1896 Hill Co, TX – 18October 1926 Brownwood, TX). He married Artelia Irene 'Tia' Vann (1901-1996) on 10 August 1917 in Comanche, Texas. He is buried in Brownwood, Texas. She is buried in Hidalgo, Texas. They were the parents of four children. Jack Curbo was shot by a McCulloch County Deputy Sheriff on a raid of a gambling activity. He went through surgery in Brownwood on 10 October 1926 and succumbed eight days later.

Figure 66 -Jack, Tia Curbo & baby Nita 1918

Figure 67 - Jack Curbo and brother Dave Curbo, circa 1917

- Jeff Barnett 'Dude' Curbo (4 February 1898 Bosque Co, TX – 17 June 1977 Mills Co, TX). He married Jewell Beatrice Warren (1897-1977) in 1919. They are buried together in Mullin, Texas, They were the parents of three daughters.

Figure 68 - Dude Curbo, Jewll and baby Edna 1920

Figure 69 -Jeff 'Dude' Curbo on left, circa 1955

- William Robert Taylor Curbo (23 November 1900 Bosque Co, TX – 29 October 1980 Brownwood, TX). He married Mary Frances Flippin (1914-2008) in 1935 in Sonora, Texas. They are buried together in Winchell, Texas. They were the parents of four children.

Figure 70 - William Robert Taylor Curbo, circa 1935

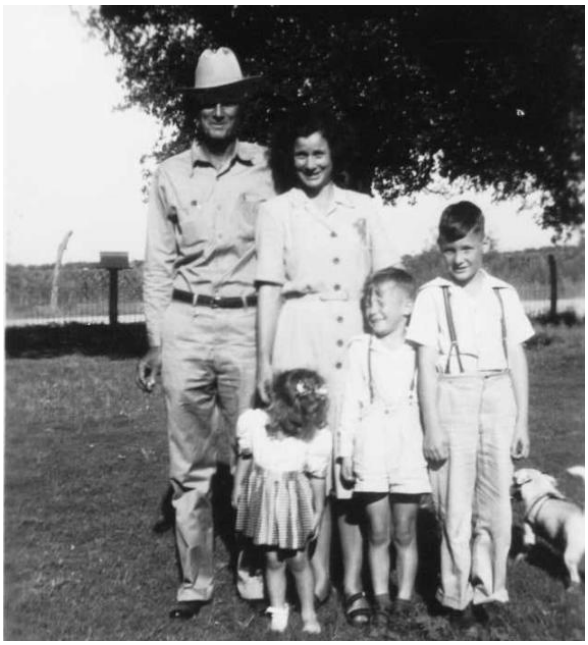


Figure 71 - William Curbo, Mary Flippin Curbo, Merle (girl), Robert Joe & Dewey Dean & dog - 1947

- Maud Adeline Curbo (14 December 1902 Bastrop, Texas – 5 May 1999 Goldthwaite, Texas). She married Eledge DeKalb Vann (1899-1984) on 09 January 1921. They are buried together in Goldthwaite, Texas. They were the parents of two daughters.

Eledge Vann and Maude Curbo, age 18, were married Jan. 9, 1921, at the old Vann homestead in Zepher, TX. Maude's father did not want her to marry anyone. He wanted her to stay home and work in the fields, but "love prevailed". She left for church that morning and never came back. Maude recalled, "We eloped with the help of friends and the preacher. It was snowing that morning and my sister, Lena, did not want to go to church, but I convinced her to go. Evening service was called off because they were afraid there would be a killing."

Figure 72 - Eledge Vann & Maude Curbo. 1921

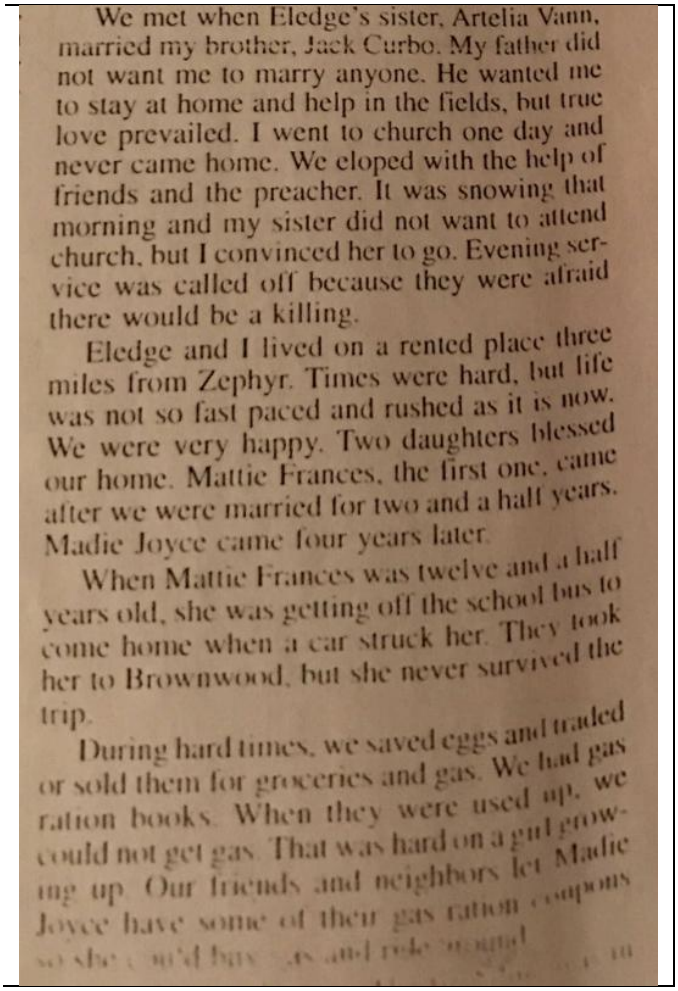
MAUDE ADELINE CURBO VANN

My name is Maude Adeline Curbo Vann. I have lived at the same residence in Goldthwaite for over forty-three years. I was born in Hill County on December 14, 1902. We came by train from Ballinger to Mullin when I was twelve years old.

There were eight children (five boys and three girls) in my family: Nora, Marion "Bud", Jack, Dude, Willie, Dave, Lena and I.

We walked two miles from our house to school at Blanket Springs, west of Mullin. We were farmers. We picked cotton and did other work in fields, in addition to our regular chores of caring for the animals, cooking and cleaning. We had outhouses then. We carried water from a well for our daily needs. When we had a "get together", we thought nothing of hitching a horse to the buggy and driving to Mullin to get ice for tea.

My husband, Eledge Decalb Vann, was born at Mullin in the same house where we were later married. When Eledge was four years old, his family lived on a dirt road by Zephyr Cemetery. During a big electrical storm, the family was in front of the fireplace when lightning struck the house, came down the chimney and killed the father and brother of Eledge. If Eledge had not been sitting with his feet up on a chair rung, he would have been killed. He was paralyzed in both legs for awhile.



We met when Eledge's sister, Artelia Vann, married my brother, Jack Curbo. My father did not want me to marry anyone. He wanted me to stay at home and help in the fields, but true love prevailed. I went to church one day and never came home. We eloped with the help of friends and the preacher. It was snowing that morning and my sister did not want to attend church, but I convinced her to go. Evening service was called off because they were afraid there would be a killing.

Eledge and I lived on a rented place three miles from Zephyr. Times were hard, but life was not so fast paced and rushed as it is now. We were very happy. Two daughters blessed our home. Mattie Frances, the first one, came after we were married for two and a half years. Madie Joyce came four years later.

When Mattie Frances was twelve and a half years old, she was getting off the school bus to come home when a car struck her. They took her to Brownwood, but she never survived the trip.

During hard times, we saved eggs and traded or sold them for groceries and gas. We had gas ration books. When they were used up, we could not get gas. That was hard on a girl growing up. Our friends and neighbors let Madie Joyce have some of their gas ration coupons so she could buy gas and ride around

- Elnora Roberta Lena Curbo (27 February 1906 Breckinridge, TX – 19 April 1996 Marble Falls, TX). She married Claude Ladeau Shannon (1901-1979) on 15 November 1929 in Zephyr, Texas. They are buried together in Early, Texas. They were the parents of three children.

Figure 73 - Elnora Curbo circa 1925

Figure 74 - Elnora Curbo Shannon circa 1943

Figure 75 - Claude L. Shannon circa 1925

- David Arthur 'Dave' Curbo (3 February 1909 Ballinger, Texas – 5 July 1987 Brownwood, Texas). He married (1) Frances Ila 'Frank' Denman on 11 December 1932, they had one son and later divorced. He remarried (2) Margarette Counts. He is buried in Winchell, Texas.

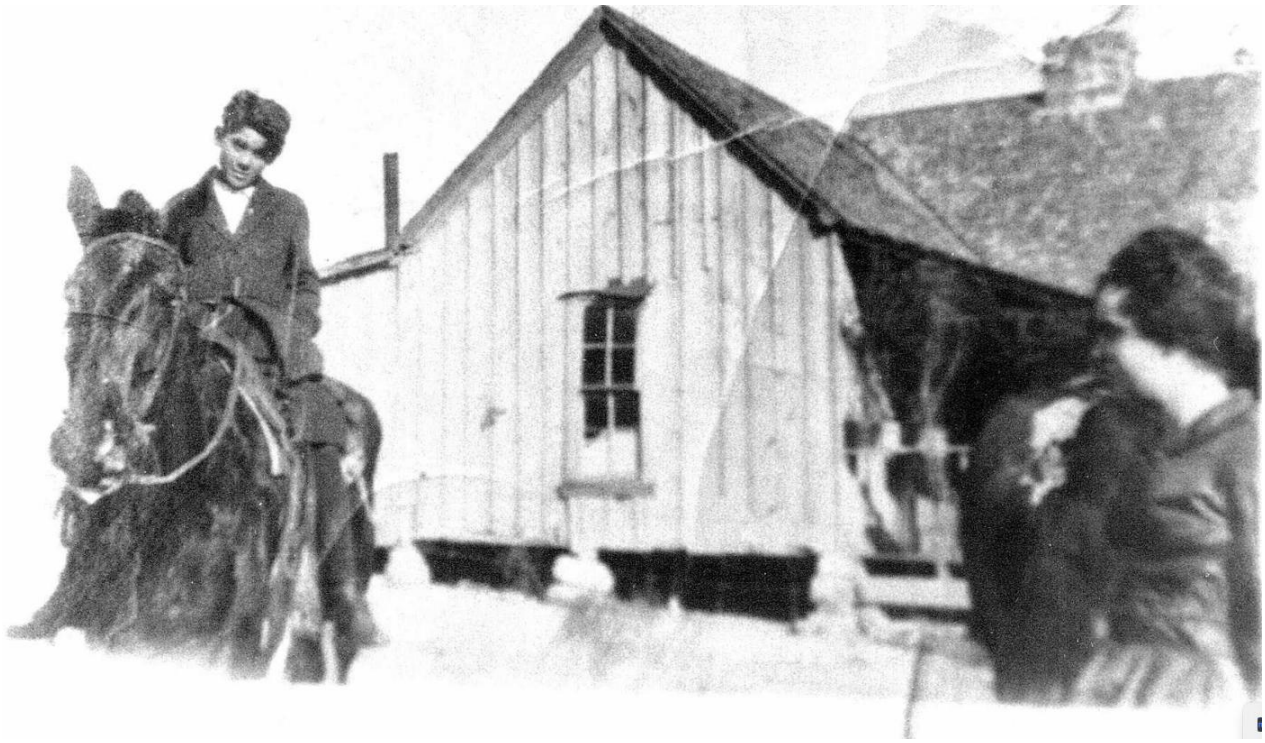


Figure 76 - Dave and sister, Maud Curbo, circa 1913

Figure 77 - Dave Curbo, Frank Ila Denman Curbo and Willie Dean Curbo, circa 1940

- Benjamin Franklin Hardin (17 February 1868 Hill Co, TX – 3 April 1943 Hill Co, TX). He married Lula Eugenia Pinkard (1870-1953) in 1890. They are buried together in Hill Co, TX. They were the parents of six children.
    - Joseph Robert Hardin (16 October 1890 Blum, TX – 25 February 1659 Houston, Texas. Never married, Donated body to science.
    - Maudie Lee Hardin (27 December 1901 Hill Co, TX – May 1985). Married William Henry Locke on 16 September 1922 in Hill Co, TX. They are buried together in Sherman, TX. They were the parents of three sons.
    - Benjamin Terrell Hardin (13 February 1904 Hill Co, TX – 20 June 1969 Ft. Worth, TX). He married Velma Lou Day (1905—1996) in 1928. They are buried together in Ft. Worth, Texas. They were the parents of five children.
    - Estell Hardin (27 November 1906 - December 1906 Blanton, Hill Co, Texas).
    - Mary Lois 'Molly' Hardin (22 August 1908 Hill Co, TX – 20 April 1997 Robert Lee, TX). She married (1) Thomas Harrison Baugus (1904-1950), and they had two children. She then re-married Carl Edward Morgan (1919-1988) in 1952. She and Carl are buried in Glen Carbon, Illinois.
- William Barnett 'Bill' Hardin III (Jr) (25 may 1871 Hill Co, TX – 16 May 1952 Hill Co, TX). He married Eula Curbo on 25 December 1892 in Hill Co, TX. They are buried together in Hill Co, TX. They were the parents of six daughters.

Figure 78 - Bill & Eula Hardin circa 1945

Figure 79 - Bill & Eula Hardin circa 1945

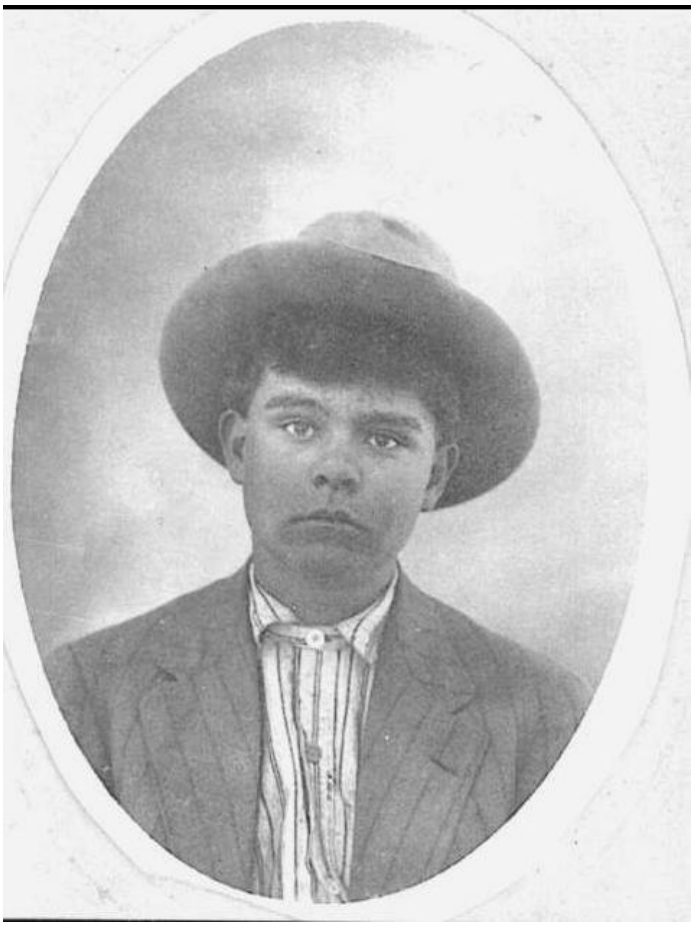


Figure 80 - William Barnett 'Bill' Hardin, Jr., circa 1887

- Willie Eliza Hardin (10 October 1893 Blanton, TX – 8 July 1967 San Antonio, TX). She married Joe Christopher Berry (1891-1962) on 17 August 1913 in Hill Co, TX. They are buried together in Hill Co, TX. They were the parents of three children.

- Oma Lee Hardin {twin} (6 December 1894 Blanton, TX – 5 May 1941 Ft. Worth, TX). She married Floyd Hoden Rogers (1890-1935) on 6 June 1909 in Waco, TX. They are buried together in Memphis, TX. They were the parents of six children.
- Launa 'Una' Hardin {twin} (6 December 1894 Blanton, TX – 20 July 1985 Hill Co, TX). She married Dennis Pinion Bennett (1891-1965) on 3 October 1914 in Hill Co, TX. They are buried together in Hll Co, TX. They were the parents of two children.
- Robbie Mazie Hardin (26 Febraury 1895 Blanton, TX – 19 September 1986 Hillsboro, TX). She married (1) Earl Jackson Dyer (1896-1942) on 8 August 1916 in Hill Co, TX and they had one daughter. The married (2) Sam Sessums (1902-1967) on 18 October 1931 in Bosque Co, TX and they had one daughter. She remarried to (3) William Varda 'Ted' Fancher in 1973 in Hill Co, TX. She is buried in Hill Co, TX with her second husband.

Figure 81 - Mazie Hardin circa 1913

Figure 82 - Mazie Hardin circa 1956

- Mary Hardin (1896 – bef 1952) No more information known.
- Lena V. 'Jack' Hardin (11 August 1900 Hill Co, TX – 1 July 1988 San Antonio, TX). She married Frank Harvey Holland, Sr. (1898-1974) on 25 July 1918 in Hill Co, TX and they later divorced. They had six children, the youngest were twin girls.

- Richard Henry 'Pete' Hardin (4 October 1872 Hill Co, TX -23 May 1955 Hill Co, TX). He married Rose Etta Ince (1876-1933) on 28 March 7895 In Hill Co, TX. They are buried together in Whitney, Texas. They were the parents of four children.

Figure 83 - Pete & Rose Hardin and kids. Circa 1930

- Nannie Blanche Hardin (15 February 1896 Hill Co, TX – 14 September 1984 Menard, Texas). She married (1) Guy Washington Coley (1895-1960) and they had three children. (2) Mikel Hughs (1866-1946) and (3) David Tuincher (1898-1964). She is buried with her third husband in Baird, Texas.
- Archie Bud Hardin (22 january 1897 Hil Co, TX – 29 December 1960 Hill Co, TX) Married Hazel Eunice Griffith (1902-1987) in 1930. They had no children. They are buried together in Hill Co, TX.
- Joe Bailey Hardin (27 august 1900 Hill Co, TX – 26 September 1952 Hill Co, TX). Married Mary Elizabeth Butler (1907-1978) in 1923 and they later divorced. They had no children together.
- Edna Mae Hardin (12 February 1904 Blum, TX – 18 April 1976 Colorado City, TX). She married (1) Walter Johnson (1892-1964) in 1930 and they had one daughter. (2)Roy Pascal Dacus (1894-1975) in 1924 and they had one daughter. (3) James Isaac 'Ike' Wynn in 1940 and (4) Marion Malcum Hoyle (1904-1980) in 1968. She is buried in Baird, Texas. She served in the US Army as a nurse in the Second World War.

Figure 84- Edna Hardin circa 1917

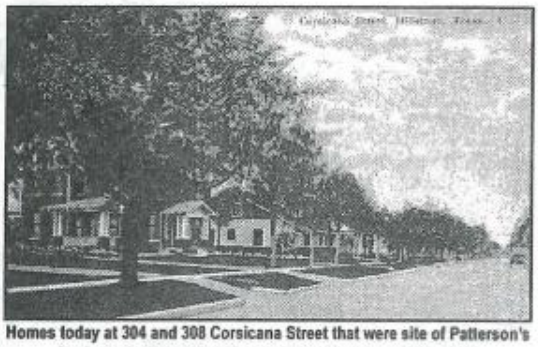
Figure 85 - Edna Hardin 1944, US Army

- John Jonathan Johnson Hardin (30 October 1874 Hill Co, TX – 8 April 1947 Odell, TX). Married Mary Elizabeth 'Betty' Rhea (1875-1947) on 19 December 1895 in Stephen Co, Texas. Betty was the daughter of US Deputy Marshal John Deskin Rhea and Mary Jane Edens. John and Betty are buried together in Odell, Texas. They were the parents of nine children. They met when Betty was attending a 'college', the Patterson Institute in Hillsboro, Texas. At the time, her parents were living in Wayland, Stephens County. In 1900, John and Betty were living with his father, William Barnett Hardin II in Hill County, near Blanton. In 1910, they had moved to Antelope Flats, Briscoe County, Texas, where her parents had homesteaded and they were living on the homestead. By 1915, they had moved to Childress County, Texas, where John was farming. By 1930, John and Betty purchased a farm near Crowell in Foard County, where he was a cotton farmer. By 1940, John and Betty had sold their farm in Foard County, and purchased a farm just south of Odell, Texas in Wilbarger County. They lived on the north side of Vernon and not on the farm, as cars had made driving the 10 miles to the farm quick. Both John and Betty died within five months of each other. The last two decades of their lives was spent struggling through the triple disasters of the Great Depression, the Dust Bowl and the Second World War.

Glimpse of the Past

Provided by the Hillsboro Heritage League

Patterson's Institute Setting a High Standard for Education in Hillsboro 1885-1901



Homes today at 304 and 308 Corsicana Street that were site of Patterson's Institute classroom building and dormitory from 1885-1901.

Faculty and student body of Patterson's Institute in front of the Classroom Building at 308 Corsicana Street.

Education was important to the founders of Hill County and Hillsboro in 1853, witnessed by the fact that among the first log structures to follow the courthouse was a small, simple schoolhouse that today is the site of the John W. Erwin Hill County Courthouse Annex at 200 East Franklin Street in Hillsboro. Early schools in Hillsboro were "public" but not free, and Hillsboro's bond election in 1885 provided a school for African-American children that came to be known as Peabody School.

Central School was erected with funds from a bond issue by the City of Hillsboro in 1885, and this impressive brick building was erected at 200 East Franklin Street. The May 26, 1887 *Hillsboro Expositor* reported that the City Council re-elected Professor J. A. Clark as superintendent and renewed contracts for Misses Sallie Dixon, Ela Reid, Portia Reid, and Ada Terrill.

Early schools in Hillsboro and Hill County, however, were more frequently operated by the Masonic Lodge, churches, or private organizations. There was considerable competition among schools in the early days of the county, and it was not until after 1901 that the free public schools became dominant in Hillsboro. By 1906 enrollment in Central School in Hillsboro had expanded and led to erection of a new high school at 310 East Walnut.

In 1885 Rev. Warren A. Patterson came to Hillsboro to pastor the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, where a new frame building was erected in 1887 on the lot deeded to the church in 1859 by W. R. Nunn, early settler from Tennessee. The church was erected on the site where the Citizens National Bank is presently located at the SE corner of Elm and Church streets.

Kentucky native W. A. Patterson married Frances Didiot in Tennessee in June, 1865. Locating in Hillsboro in 1885 with the Pattersons were her parents, Professor Joseph Didiot and brother and sister-in-law, Joseph G. and Margaret Lovejoy Didiot. Margaret's parents also came to Hillsboro and the Lovejoys resided at 511 East Franklin in 1900.

Patterson's dream of establishing a quality educational institution was realized when he purchased two lots on Corsicana Street and erected a two-story frame classroom building at 308 Corsicana Street and a dormitory at 304 Corsicana. Patterson's Institute was a co-education school and provided classes from primary grades to college level. Joseph Didiot taught French and the curriculum stressed classical literature, music art, French language, culture, and elocution. Physical education consisted of daily marches down Milford Road to Abbott's Grove (City Park).

The economic crisis in 1901 and the growing support for public education in Hillsboro contributed to the closing of Patterson's Institute in 1901. Patterson sold the school to J. M. Carlisle who had served in Austin as State Superintendent of Public Instruction. Carlisle came to Hillsboro after marrying Julia Vineyard Sturgis, widow of George Sturgis of the Sturgis Bank. The school closed its doors in 1910 when Carlisle moved to Arlington to establish the Carlisle Military Academy.

In his published work on the schools of Hill County, J. R. Thompson wrote, "as an educational institution, offering primary and advanced literary work, art, music, commercial work, and expression, it [Pattersons] was decidedly the most prominent educational institution ever in Hillsboro up to that time."

For additional information contact Will Lowrance at lowrancew@sbcglobal.net. Membership in the Hillsboro Heritage League is open to the public and dues are $20 for individual and $25 for family. Student membership is $5. Dues are payable to HHL PO Box 2, Hillsboro, TX 76645.

Figure 86 - Article on the Patterson Institute

Figure 87 family Photo circa 1912,, Briscoe Co, Texas: L-R: John Barnett Hardin Sr., Zula Roberta Hardin, Robert Benton 'Bob' Hardin, Samuel Edward Hardin, Mamie Mae Hardin, Mary Elizabeth 'Betty' Rhea Hardin, Crawford Bell Hardin, baby Minerva Jane Hardin, John JJ Hardin.

Figure 88 - circa 1912 Front L-R: Crawford Bell Hardin on John JJ Hardin's lap. Samuel Edward Hardin, Robert Benton 'Bob' Hardin, Mary Elizabeth Rhea Hardin holding Minerva Jane Hardin. Back L-R; Zula Roberta Hardin, Mamie Mae Hardin. John Barnett Hardin not in picture, assuming he took it.

- John Barnett Hardin, Sr. (2 January 1897 Blum, TX – 26 March 1966 Odessa, TX). He married twice and is buried in Odessa, Texas with his second wife.

- 1st wife – Lula May Massey (1897-1985). Married 22 December 1915. Divorced. Four children were born to this marriage.
  - Mary Evelyn Hardin (22 November 1916 Odell, TX – 14 march 2005 Wichita Falls, TX). Married four time, no children. Buried in Wichita Falls with her third husband, Charles William Dobson,
  - John Barnett 'Barney' Hardin, Jr. (19 September 1919 Childress, TX – 11 Oct 1989 Wichita Falls, TX). Married Virgil Estelle Vickers (1911-2008) on 23 May 1939 In Hopkins Co, TX. They divorced in 1983. They had four children.
  - Delma May Hardin (1 November 1922 Lakeview, TX – 18 may 2009 Vernon, TX). She married Claude Elvin Drury (1916-1994) in 1951. They had no children. They are buried together in Vernon, TX.
  - Frances Loveta Hardin (15 October 1925 Venon, TX – 18 September 2010 Wichita Falls, TX). She married (1) Harvey Eugene 'Tut Henderson in 1942 and they later divorced. Three children were born to the marriage. She remarried Charles Everett Mayes in 1968. She and Charles are buried in Wichita Falls, TX.

Figure 89 - John Barnett Hardin Sr family - Lula Massey Hardin (mother). L-R kids: John Barnett Hardin Jr,, Mary Evelyn Hardin, Delma May Hardin, Frances Loveta Hardin (baby) 1926

Figure 90 - Francis Loveta Hardin 1942

- 2nd wife – Mildred June Morris (1 Aug 1928 Crowell, TX – 6 November 2014 Midland, TX) on 9 October 1944 in Tillman, Oklahoma. Barney and Mildred are

buried together in Odessa, Texas, along with their son's ashes. Two children were born to this marriage.

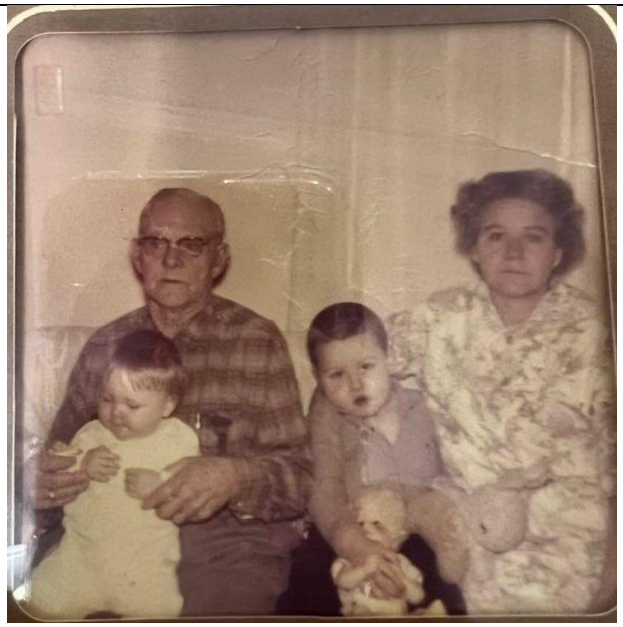


Figure 91 -John Barnett Hardin, Sr, Brenda Kay Hardin, William Barnett 'Bill' Hardin & mother, Mildred June Morris Hardin 1964

Figure 92 - William Barnett Hardin

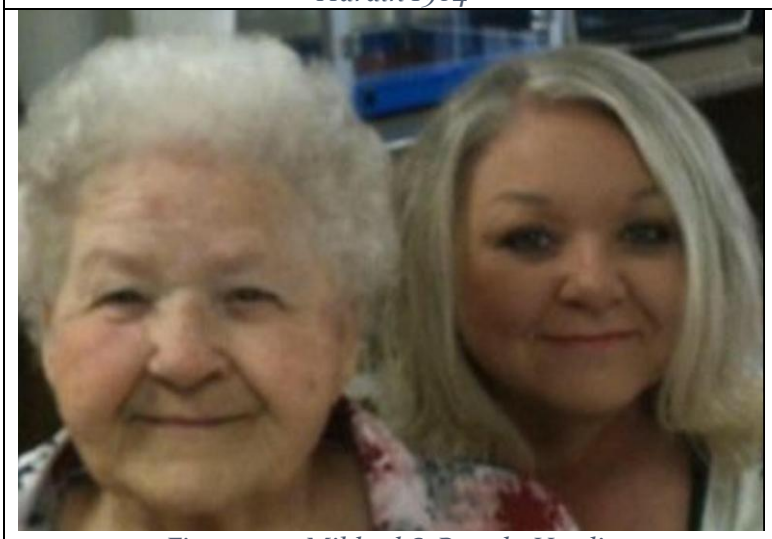


Figure 93 - Mildred & Brenda Hardin

Figure 94 - Brenda Kay Hardin (rock'n the 80's)

- William Barnett 'Bill' Hardin IV (22 January 1960 in Matagorda, TX – 15 August 2014 Sherman, TX). He married Lanice Ann Mearce (1953) on 2 September 2000 in Sherman, TX. His cremains were buried in his mother's casket.
- Brenda Kay Hardin (19 March 1963 Odessa, TX), She married (1) Alan Lee Bryant (1966) on 24 Jun 1994 in Midland, TX. And they later divorced, one son was born to this marriage. (2) Richard A. Martin in 2005, divorced in 2008. *Note: Brenda is my (Bruce D. White) age. Her father was the older*

brother of my Great-Grandmother, so she is my Great-Aunt, only 18 months older than I am.

- Mamie Mae Hardin (13 October 1898 Blum, TX – 18 January 1986 Childress, TX). She married Thomas Jefferson 'Tom' Simmons II (1869-1950) on 5 November 1916 in Childress, Texas. Mamie was working for Tom in his general store in Childress and helping take care of his little children. His wife (Alice Lura Diggs) died in childbirth in March 1916. Mamie married Tom in November 1916, there was a 29 year difference between them. They remained married for the rest of their lives. She raised his daughter by his second wife Alice, Sophenia Josephine 'Doolie' Simmons. Tom and Mamie had six children together, four that attained adulthood.

Figure 95 - Mamie Hardin and Tom Simmons wedding photo, November 1916

Figure 96 - Mamie Hardin Simmons, 1942 at new house

Figure 97 Tom Simmons family 1935. L-R: John Daniel Simmons, Franklyn Thomas 'Buddy' Simmons, Thomas Jefferson 'Tom' Simmons II, Mary Oleta Simmons, Mamie Hardin Simmons, Elizabeth Luticia 'Lizzie' Simmons, Childress Co, TX

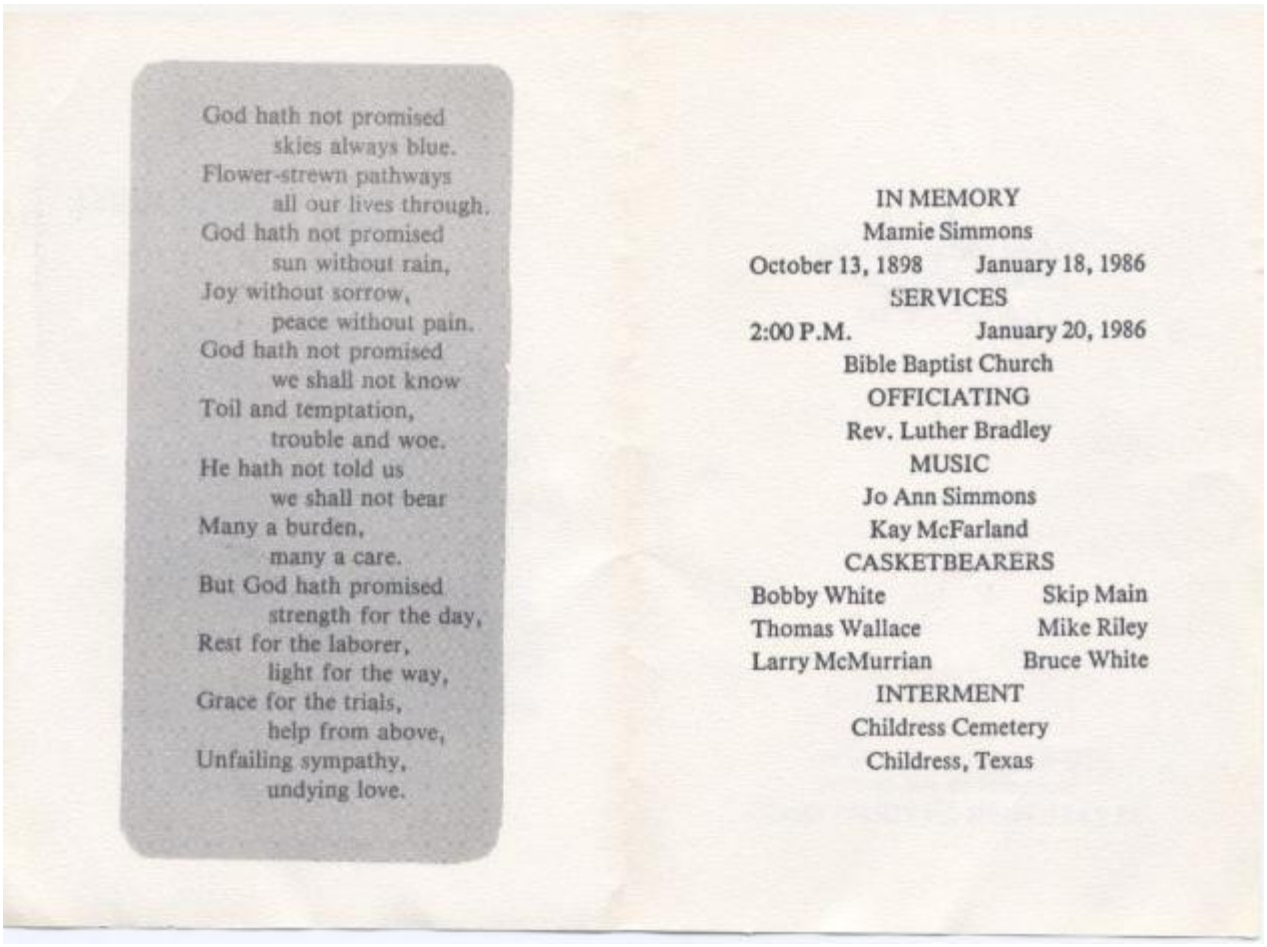
Figure 98 - Tom Simmons and girls 1944. L-R. Mamie Hardin Simons, Mary Oleta Simmons White, Elizabeth "Lizzie' Simmons Wallace, Sophenia Josephine 'Doolie' Simmons Brooks, Thomas Jefferson Simmons 'Tom" II. All the brothers and husbands are deployed in WW2.

Figure 99 - Mamie Mae Hardin Simmons, Christmas 1969

Figure 100 - Mamie Mae Hardin Simmons holding great-grandchildren, Bruce D. White and Rhonda Haarmeyer 1965

Figure 101 - Mother and kids 1975. L-R: John Daniel Simmons, Mamie Hardin Simmons, Franklyn Thomas 'Buddy' Simmons, Oleta Simmons White, Lizzie Simmons Wallace & Sophenia Josephine 'Doolie' Simmons Brooks

Figure 102 – Mother and kids 1984. L-R: Buddy Simmons, Oleta Simmons white, Dan Simmons, Mamie Hardin Simmons, Lizzie Simmons Wallace, Doolie Simmons Brooks.



God hath not promised
skies always blue.
Flower-strewn pathways
all our lives through.
God hath not promised
sun without rain,
Joy without sorrow,
peace without pain.
God hath not promised
we shall not know
Toil and temptation,
trouble and woe.
He hath not told us
we shall not bear
Many a burden,
many a care.
But God hath promised
strength for the day,
Rest for the laborer,
light for the way,
Grace for the trials,
help from above,
Unfailing sympathy,
undying love.

IN MEMORY
Mamie Simmons
October 13, 1898 January 18, 1986
SERVICES
2:00 P.M. January 20, 1986
Bible Baptist Church
OFFICIATING
Rev. Luther Bradley
MUSIC
Jo Ann Simmons
Kay McFarland
CASKETBEARERS
Bobby White Skip Main
Thomas Wallace Mike Riley
Larry McMurrian Bruce White
INTERMENT
Childress Cemetery
Childress, Texas

Figure 103 - Mamie Mae Hardin Simmons funeral program. 1986

See Appendix 5 – Dustbowl Diary

Children of Tom Simmons & Mamie Hardin

- Thomas Jefferson Simmons III (18 July 1917 – 25 May 1922 Childress, TX). He is buried in Childress.
- John Daniel 'Dan' Simmons (23 February 1919 Childress, TX – 9 July 1999 Amarillo, TX). He married Bertha 'Tommie Jo" Morgan (1926-2006) on 16 October 1943 in Hollis, Oklahoma. Three daughters were born to this marriage.

Figure 104 - Dan & Tommie Jo Simmons 1946

Figure 105- Dan & Tommie Jo Simmons 1985

Figure 106 - Dan & Tommie Jo Simmons 1995

Figure 107 - Sharon Simmons Mai & Skip main 1967

Figure 108 - Sharon Simmons Main, Skip Main and son Brent Main 1975

Figure 109 - Shatlett Simmons

Figure 110- Sandra Simmons

Figure 111 - Dan Simmons Family, est 1985

- Mary Oleta Simmons (20 June 1921 Childress, TX– 2 January 2010 Whitesboro, TX). She married Horace Herman White (1911- 1970) on 7 November 1937 in Hollis, Oklahoma. Oleta and Horace are buried together in Amarillo, TX. Three sons were born to this marriage.
  - Tommy Wayne White (8 February 1939 – 17 February 1939). Buried in Childress, TX.
  - Jerry Don White (30 June 1941 – 11 November 1941). Buried in Childress.
  - Bobby Dale White (28 June 1946 Childress, TX). Married:
    - Wife 1 - Barbara Winnell Price (1946)
      - Bruce Dale White (1964 Amarillo, TX). Married Cheryl Marie Lewis (1966) on 4 August 1984 in Abilene, TX.
        - Benjamin Lewis White (1989 Peru, IN). Married Krithika Shanmugasundaram. Two sons born to marriage.
        - Bethan Marie White (1992 Peru, IN). Married Lucas Brambrink.
      - Brenda Winnell White (1967 Amarillo, TX)
      - Barry Dwayne White (1969 Amarillo, TX)
    - Wife 2- Judy Kay Lilly (1944-2006 Amarillo, TX)
      - Amanda Kaye White (1974 Amarillo, TX)
      - Christopher Randolph White (1981 Amarillo, TX)
    - Wife 3 – Patricia Mae Riley (1934 -2002)
    - Wife 4 – Connie Jean Watkins (1954)

Figure 112 - Mary Oleta Simmons White, wedding 1937

Figure 113 - Mary Oleta Simmons White 1942

Figure 114 - Mary Oleta & Horace White, September 1942

Figure 115 - Mary Oleta, son Bobby & husband, Horace H. White 1952

Figure 116 - Mary Oleta Simmons White, 1999

Figure 117 - Mary Oleta Simmons White & Fred the Dog 2008

Figure 118 Bobby,, Brenda, Barbara & Bruce White 1968

Figure 119 - Bobby & Judy White 1975

Figure 120 - Pat Riley White

Figure 121 - Connie Watkins White

Figure 122 - L-R; Chris, Bobby, Barry, Brenda & Bruce White 1996

Figure 123 - 1996 Whole family. Women L-R: Connie Watkins White. Mary Oleta Simons White, Brenda White Hawks, Barbara Price White Scobey. Back: Barry White, Bobby White, Chris White & Bruce White

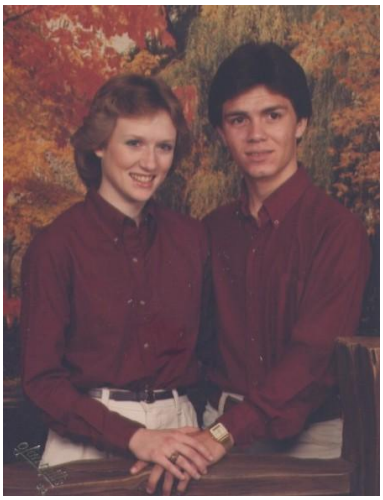


Figure 124 -Cheryl Lewis White & Bruce White 1985

Figure 125 - Bruce white, USAF 1990

Figure 126 - Coming home - Bruce, Ben & Cheryl White 1991

Figure 127 - Bethany, Ben, Cheryl & Bruce 1993

- Franklyn Thomas 'Buddy' Simmons (19 November 1923 Childress, TX – 14 January 2015 Ft. Worth, TX). He married Joanne Peterson (1930-2005) in 1946. They are buried together in Ft. Worth, TX. They had three sons.

Figure 128 - Franklyn 'Buddy' Simmons 1942

Figure 129 - Buddy, Joanna & Tom Simmons circa 1950

Figure 130 - Buddy & Joanne Simmons & family 1977

Figure 131 - Buddy & JoAnne Simmons 2002

- Elizabeth Luticia 'Lizzie' Simmons (31 August 1925 Childress, TX – 11 August 2004 Plainview, TX). Married Garland B. Wallace Sr (1917-1999). on 14 February 1942 in Hollis, Oklahoma. They are buried together in Plainview, Texas. They had three children.

Figure 132 Lizzie, Ganland Sr, Tom, Barbara & Garland Jr Wallace, 1960

Figure 133 - Lizzie Simmons Wallace

Figure 134 - Four Generations - Mamie Mae Hardin Simmons (holding Rhonda Haarmeyer), Barbara Wallace (mother) & Lizzie Simmons Wallace (grandmother) 1965

    - Verna Mae 'Bertie' Simmons (31 December 1927-13 March 1929). Buried in Childress, TX.
- Zula Roberta Hardin (30 September 1900 Blum, TX – 13 August 1936 Childress, TX). She married WW1 Veteran Willie Joe Lentz (1889-1949) in 1920. They are buried together in Childress, TX. They were the parents of two children. *Note: Willie Joe was severely disabled from Mustard Gas in World War 1 and had limited capacity in his lungs. Zula was working on the farm in Texas, in August and did not return to the house. Mamie found her in the field, with severe heat stroke. She died later that day.*
    - Valetta Mae 'Tommie Bill" Lentz (21 June 1922 Quitaque, TX – 9 March 1996 Amarillo, TX). She married Finis Earl Dobbins (1911-1985) on 23 December 1943 in Harmon, Oklahoma. They are buried together in Amarillo, Texas. They were the parents of three children.
    - Charles Elbert Leon 'Buck' Lentz, Sr. (23 July 1929 Childress, TX – 29 August 1989 Houston, TX). He married Flora Bell Ervin (1925-1982) on 16 December 1944 in Childress, Texas. They had two children and divorced. *Note: Buck Lentz lied about his age to his wife and to get married, He developed severe mental illness and was a drug user. In 1970, he brutally murdered a woman in Amarillo, Texas. He was ruled to be insane and spent the rest of his life in a Mental Prison facility in Houston.*

Figure 135 - Zula & Willie Joe 1919 - returning home

Figure 136 - Zula & Willie Joe Marriage 1920

Figure 137 - Zula Roberta Hardin circa 1917

Figure 138 - Zula Roberta Hardin 1918

Figure 139 - Tommie Bill Lentz - 1941 graduation

Figure 140 - Finis Dobbins & Tommie Bill

Figure 141 - Tommie Bill Dobbin, 1968

Figure 142 - Tommie Bill Dobbins 1992

Figure 143 - Finis, Tommie Bill & daughter Geneva 1969

Figure 144 - Buck Lentz

- Robert Benton 'Bob' Hardin, Sr. (5 June 1903 Briscoe Co, TX – 2 November 1987 Portales, NM). Married Minnie Jane Bales (1908-1999) in New Mexico. They are buried together in Portales, NM. They were the parents of four children.

Figure 145 -Figure - Robert Benton 'Bob' Hardin & Minnie Jane Bales

Figure 146 - Mamie & brother Robert Benton Hardin, Sr.

Figure 147 - Robert Benton Hardin Senior & Junior

Figure 148 - Edine Jo Hardin

Figure 149 - Lester Hardin & Bonnie Ledbetter Hardin

- Edine Jo Hardin (17 March 1928 Waterloo, AR – 4 December 1997 Harvest, AL). She married (1) Bob Dutton (2) Essel Lane,with whom she had three children and (3) Grady Rogers. She is buried in Athens, Al.
- Robert Benton 'Bob' Hardin, Jr. (26 December 1929 Clovis, NM – 13 September 2005 Portales, NM). He married Ruby Nell Burns (1935-2025) on 8 April 1950 in New Mexico. They are buried together in Portales, NM. They were the parents of four sons.
- Delbert Leon Hardin (4 June 1933 Portales, NM). He has two sons.
- Lester Andrew Hardin (16 October 1939 Portales, NM). He Bonnie Ledbetter in 1958. He has two daughters.

- Samuel Edward Hardin (21 November 1905 Briscoe Co, TX – 27 December 1964 Houston, TX). He married (1). Ruby Lee McHood (1911-1987) and divorced. (2) Edith Edna Mitchell (1899-1999) and divorced. (3) Irene Marie Koester (1914-1989), with whom he had two sons. He is buried in Fort Sam Houston National Cemetery in San Antonio, TX.

Figure 150 - Sam Hardin and first wife Ruby McHood

  - Samuel Craig Hardin (16 November 1955 Jackson Co, TX). He married Sherrie Ann Flagg (1955) on 7 August 1976 in Wharton, TX. They have two sons.
  - Robert Melvin Hardin (1 January 1958 Houston, TX). He married Rebecca Ann Hallinger on 28 June 1980 in Wharton, TX. They are the parents of two daughters.
- Crawford Bell Hardin (10 November 1907 Briscoe Co, TX – 26 June 1969 Vernon, TX). He is buried in Vernon, TX. He married Chrystal Anne Redding (1925-1986) on 12 May 1943 in Montana, while in the Army Air Force. They divorced in 1967. They were the parent of two sons.
  - Carl Wade Hardin (10 March 1944 in Great Falls, MT – 5 December 1978 Fillmore, CA). He married Virginia Irene Moore (1945 – 1971) and they had two children. After Irene was killed in a car crash, he married Susan Kay Parrish (1946) and divorced within a couple of years. He is buried in Fillmore, CA.
  - Dennis Park Hardin (14 September 1947 Vernon, TX). He married Ernestine Wilkinson on 17 September 1965 in Fillmore, CA.

- Minerva Jane Hardin (11 November 1909 Briscoe Co, TX – 12 February 1935 Abilene, TX). She was severely epileptic and lived at the Abilene State School. She is buried in the Abilene State School Cemetery.
- Johnie Nora Gertrude Hardin (22 October 1912 Odell, TX – 7 October 1914 Odell, TX). She is buried in Odell, with her parents.
- Charles Colquit Hardin (15 March 1915 Briscoe Co, TX – 8 April 1982 Philadelphia, PA). He married Alvera Marie Didominicis (1924 – 1994) in 1943 while in the military. They are both buried in Broomall, PA. They were the parents of two sons.

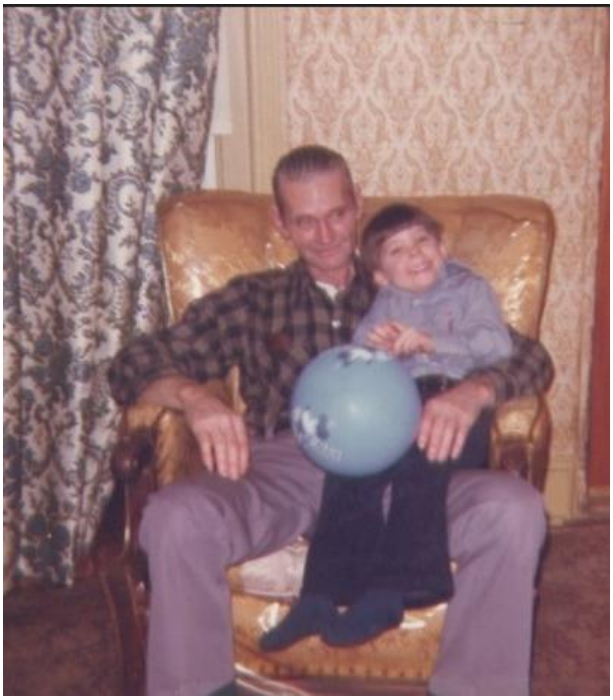


Figure 151 - Charles C. Hardin & grandson

Figure 152 - Charles C. Hardin & grandson

Figure 153 - Barnett Louis Hardin

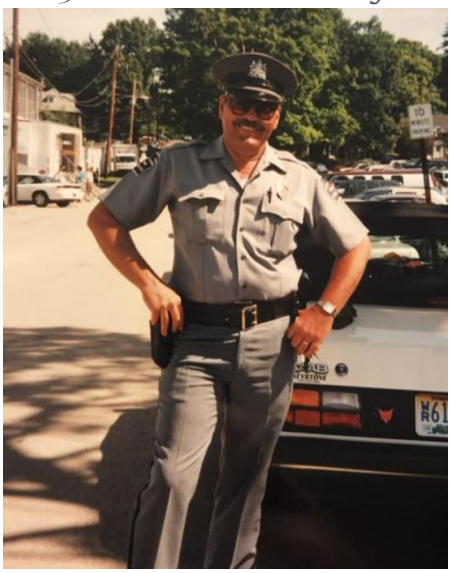


Figure 154 - PO Barnett Louis Hardin

Figure 155 - Charles William Hardin

Figure 156 - Charles, Kathleen & Jeffrey Hardin

- Charles William Hardin (26 November 1945 – 29 July 2024 Garnet Valley, PA). He married Kathleen DeKorne (1948). They had at least one son. He is buried in Springfield, PA.
- Barnett Louis 'Barney' Hardin (23 May 1947 Vernon, TX – 28 May 2022 Cary, NC). He married a woman named Sara and had five children.

- Joe Hardin (10 June 1877 – 2 June 1878 Hill Co, TX.) He is buried with his parents in Hill Co, TX.
- Robert Barnett Hardin (6 February 1882 Blum, TX – 2 August 1953 Melvin, TX). He married Mary Ida McDonald (1878-1967) on 30 June 1912. They are buried together in Melvin, TX. They were the parents of one adopted daughter and one adopted son.
    - Harrison Brady Hardin (14 November 1920 Little Rock, AR – 29 February 1944 Anzio, Italy). Biological son of Albert Harrison Hardin (no relation to our Hardin family) and Ora Melinda Stewart, who both died of cancer in 1930 & 1925 respectively. He was adopted by Robert & Ida in 1930, after his father's death. Harrison served in the 509th Parachute Infantry and was killed in action during the Battle of Anzio in Italy in 1944. As far as we can tell, he never married.

Figure 157 - Ida McDonald Hardin, Harrison Brady Hardin & Robert Barnett Hardin 1930

Figure 158 - Harrison Brady Hardin, Basic Training, 1940

Figure 159 - Harrison Hardin with birth mother and sisters, DeEstele and Violet 1924

Figure 160 - Harrison Hardin and Margaret Gillaham, 1941 or 42. Possible girlfriend.

- Grace Nannell Hardin (10 August 1927 Meridian, MS – 31 January 2008 Mount Pleasant, Texas). She was born to James Olson Skelton and Grace Wright, She was adopted by Robert & Ida in 1936 – 38). She married Lincoln Craft (1925-1992) on 15 September 1949 in Melvin, TX. They are buried together in Melvin, TX. They had one son, William Thomas Craft in 1966.

Martha Ann 'Mollie' Hardin

Husband – Andrew Waddell (1837 Ohio – 1876 Hill Co, TX). Union veteran of the Civil War. No children were born to this marriage.

2nd Husband – John Calhoun Godfrey (1832 Kentucky – 1918 Hill Co, TX). Once child was born to this marriage. Mollie and John are buried together in Woodbury Cemetery, Hill Co, TX. Their graves are unmarked.

- William John "Billie John" Godfrey (26 October 1880 Hill Co, TX – 24 December 1924 Woodbury, TX). He married Pearl Cargile (1887-1982) on 31 October 1906 in Hill Co, TX. He is buried in Woodbury, Cemetery in Hill County, Texas. Billie John died of alcohol poisoning, from bad moonshine, brewed illegally during Prohibition. Pearl is buried in Pamona, California. No children were born to this marriage.

Martha Balch Hardin

Husband – Emanuel D. 'Mannen' Clements I

Martha Balch Hardin was the seventh child of Benjamin Hardin and Patsy Barnett. Her sons are famous in Old West History and are inextricably tied in with John Wesley Hardin Sr. (her nephew) and Deacon 'Deacon Jim' Miller, her granddaughter's husband. She was born on 4 January 1816 in Wayne County, Tennessee. On 20 July 1836, she married Emanuel D. 'Mannen' Clements, Sr. in Marshall County, Mississippi.

Emanuel D. 'Mannen' Clements, I, was born 10 May 1813 in Kentucky. Mannen, Martha and their family moved to Texas on 18 November 1837, to Liberty County. By the 1840's, they were living in Limestone County (Freestone County in 1850), where Mannen is listed as a blacksmith, the first sheriff and planter. He received two 640 acre land grants in Liberty County by the Republic of Texas in 1840 & 1845. In January of 1841, he received a 640 acre land grant in Fannin County, Texas. He would never live in Fannin County, he sold 130 acres of this property to his brother-in-law, James Gibson Hardin (who borrowed $300 from his mother, Patsy Hardin for the land purchased and improvements – *see Patsy Hardin will*), and the remainder of the land, was sold to other people. This is the property where Joseph Gibson Hardin, Sr. and John Wesley Hardin, Sr. were born. In 1852 & 1853, he received two 320 land grants in Freestone County from the State of Texas. His primary agricultural use of the land was as a cattle raiser. In 1850, he is listed as owning one eleven year old slave. In 1860, he listed as having no slaves.

He was appointed as a commissioner by the State of Texas, for the establishment of Freestone County in 1850. The commissioners established the basics of the county government, chose the county seat and were the de-facto county government, until elected offices were filled. By 1860, he had sold his lands in Liberty, Fannin and Freestone counties and purchased a large ranch in Gonzales County, from the Stockton family. The Clements family now operated a very large cattle raising operation in Gonzales County.

In 1858, Mannen and Martha became the guardians of his brother, John Clement's children, after John and his wife died in Wayne County, Tennessee.

Emanuel D. 'Mannen Clements died 2 July 1864 near Salt Stream (now Pilgrim) in Gonzales County.

Martha Balch Hardin Clements died on 26 March 1867 on their ranch, near Pilgrim, Texas in Gonzales County.

Their grave sites are not known. They are either buried on their ranch or in the Pilgrim Cemetery.

Their Gonzales County land was inherited by their children.

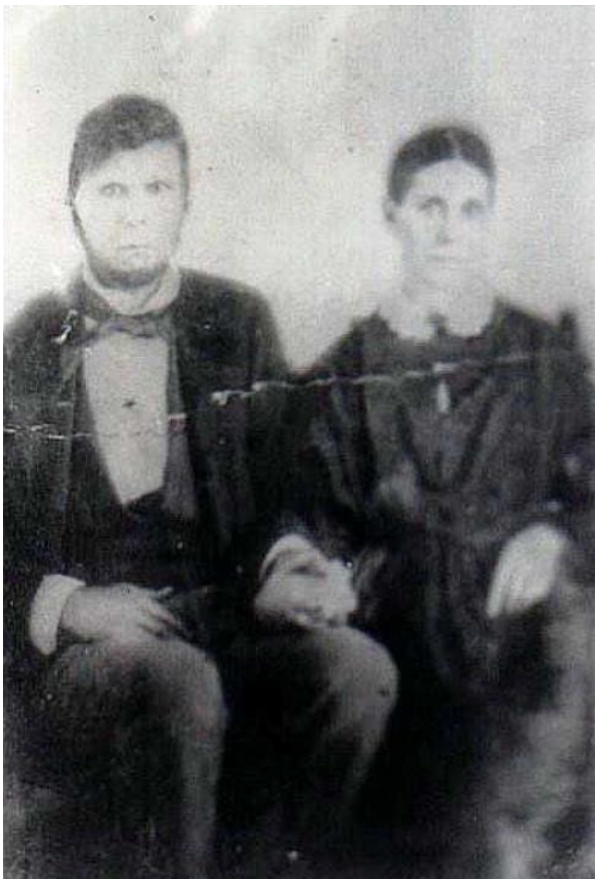
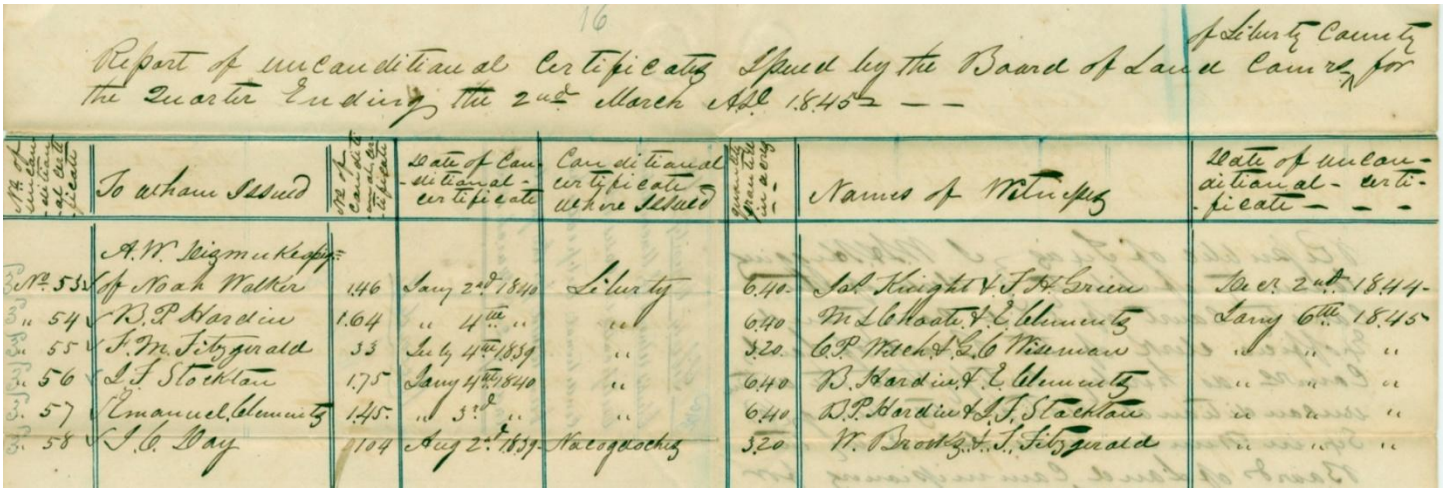


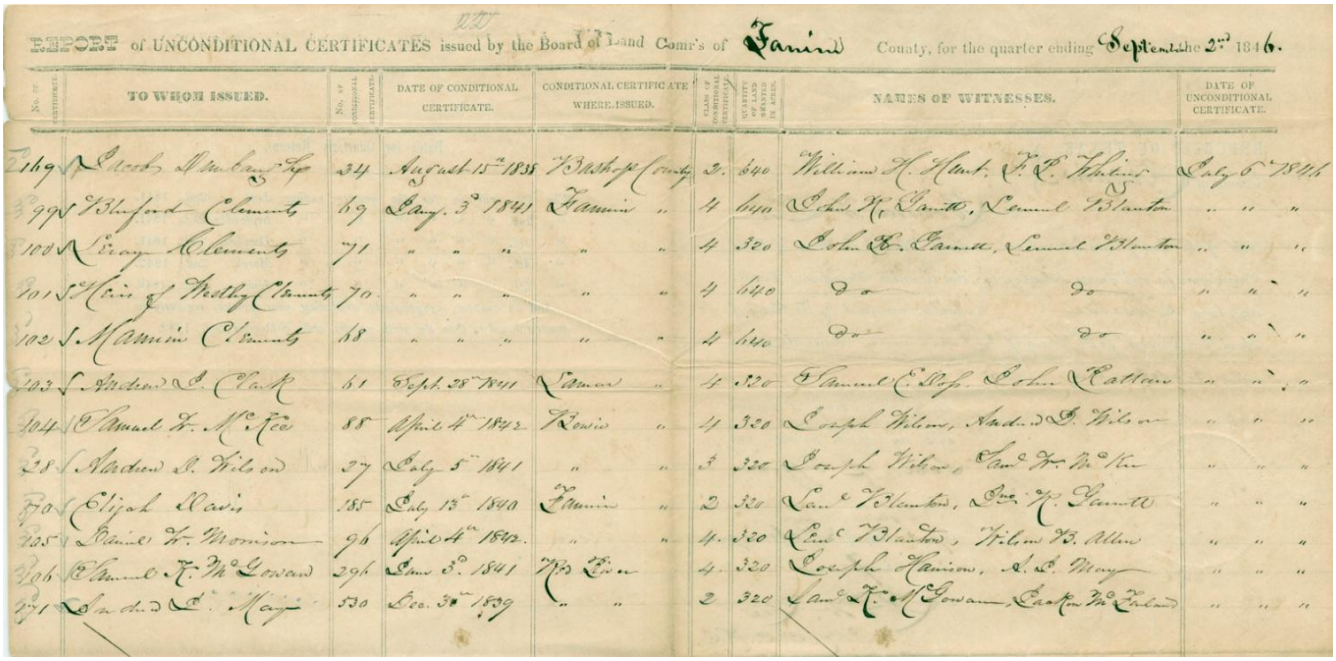
Figure 161 Emanuel 'Mannen' Clements I & Martha Balch Hardin Clements, circa 1860



Report of unconditional certificates Issued by the Board of Land Comrs for Liberty County for the Quarter Ending the 2nd March A.D. 1845 — —

No. of Unconditional certificate	To whom Issued	No. of Certificate Expired	Date of Unconditional certificate	Conditional certificate where Issued	Quantity in acres	Names of Witnesses	Date of unconditional certificate
	A.W. Sizmukeys						
No. 53	of Noah Walker	1.46	Jany 2nd 1840	Liberty	6.40	Jas Knight V. J.H. Green	Issued 2nd " 1844
" 54	B.P. Hardin	1.64	" 4th "	"	640	M.L. Choate V. C. Clements	Jany 6th 1845
" 55	J.M. Fitzgerald	33	July 4th 1839	"	320	C.P. Mitchell V. C.C. Mitchell	" " "
" 56	J.J. Stockton	1.75	Jany 4th 1840	"	640	B. Hardin V. C. Clements	" " "
" 57	Emanuel Clements	1.45	" 3rd "	"	640	B.P. Hardin V. J.J. Stockton	" " "
" 58	J.C. Bay	1.04	Aug 2nd 1839	Natchitoches	320	W. Brooks V. J. Fitzgerald	" " "

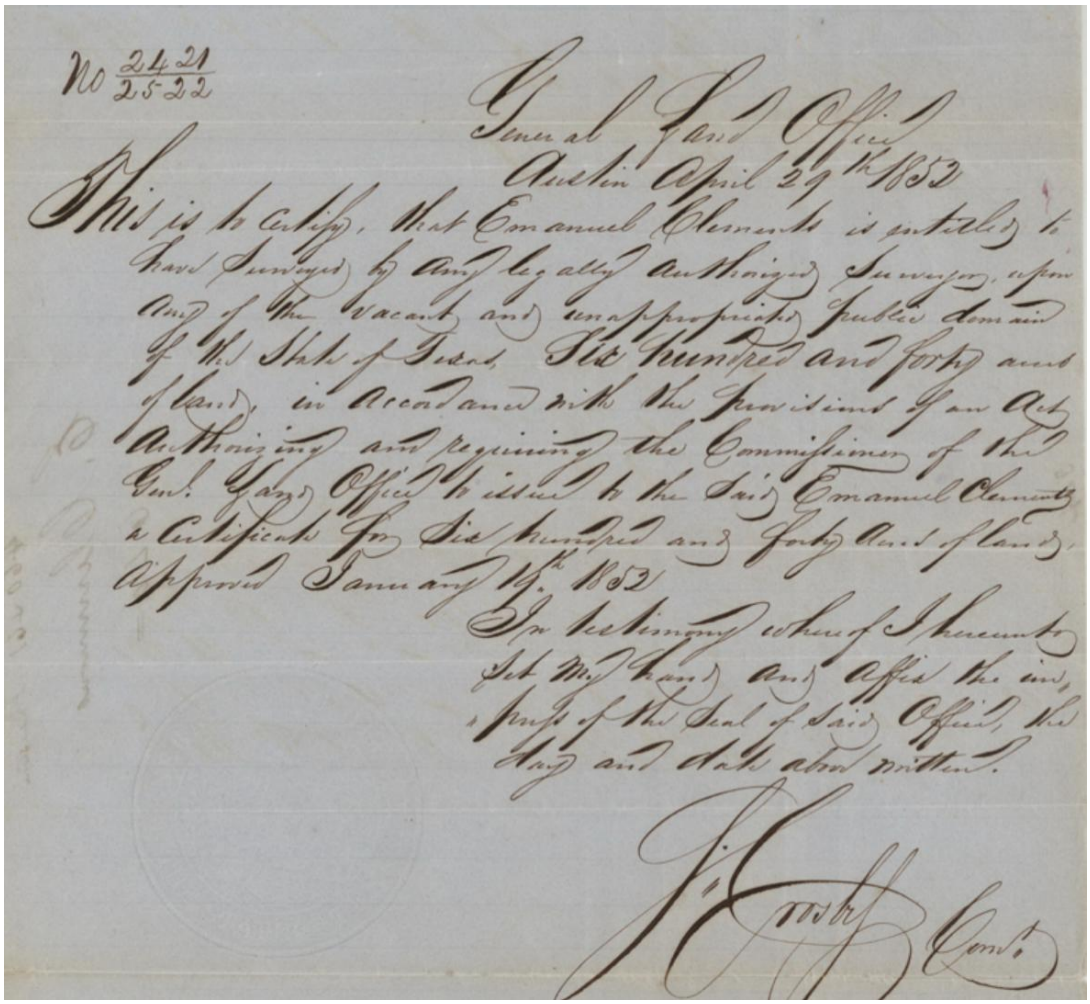
Figure 162 - Liberty County 640 acre land grant 1839 – perfected 1845



REPORT of UNCONDITIONAL CERTIFICATES issued by the Board of Land Comr's of Fannin County, for the quarter ending September the 2nd 1846.

No. of Certificate	TO WHOM ISSUED.	No. of Conditional Certificate	DATE OF CONDITIONAL CERTIFICATE.	CONDITIONAL CERTIFICATE WHERE ISSUED.	Class of Certificate	Quantity of Land granted by the Certificate	NAMES OF WITNESSES.	DATE OF UNCONDITIONAL CERTIFICATE.
2169	Jacob Newberry Sen	34	August 15th 1838	Bastrop County	3	640	William H. Hunt. F. C. Wilkins	July 6th 1846
2990	Wm Ford Clements	69	Jany. 3d 1841	Fannin "	4	640	John H. Garrett, Samuel Hunter	" " "
100	Isaac Clements	71	" " "	" "	4	320	John H. Garrett, Samuel Hunter	" " "
201	Heirs of Wesley Clements	70	" " "	" "	4	640	do do	" " "
202	J. Mannin Clements	68	" " "	" "	4	640	do do	" " "
203	Andrew J. Clark	61	Sept. 28th 1841	Fannin "	4	320	Samuel C. Rose, John Cottan	" " "
204	Samuel W. McKee	88	April 4th 1842	Lewis "	4	320	Joseph Wilson, Andrew J. Wilson	" " "
28	Andrew J. Wilson	27	July 5th 1841	" "	3	320	Joseph Wilson, Saml W. McKee	" " "
270	Elijah Davis	185	July 13th 1840	Fannin "	2	320	Saml T. Hunter, Jno H. Garrett	" " "
205	Daniel W. Morrison	96	April 4th 1842.	" "	4	320	Saml T. Hunter, Wilson B. Allen	" " "
206	Samuel K. McGowan	296	June 3d 1841	Red River	4	320	Joseph Harrison, A. S. Mayo	" " "
271	Andrew J. Major	530	Dec. 3d 1839	" "	2	320	Saml K. McGowan, Enoch McFarland	" " "

Figure 163 - Mannen Clements 1841 land grant in Fannin County, Texas



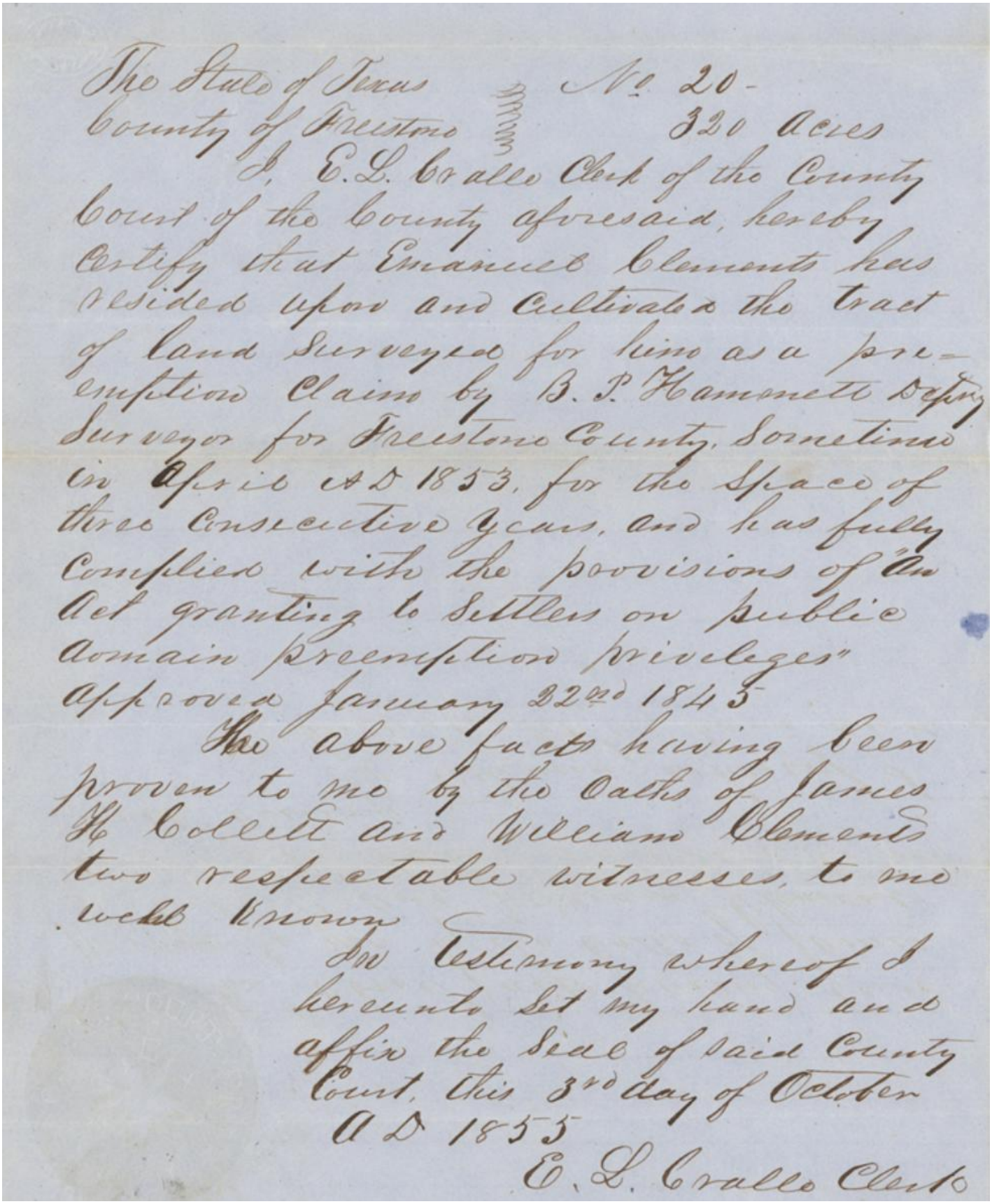
No 2421 / 2522

General Land Office
Austin April 29th 1853

This is to certify, That Emanuel Clements is entitled to have Surveyed by any legally authorized Surveyor, upon any of the vacant and unappropriated Public domain of the State of Texas Six hundred and forty acres of land, in accordance with the provisions of an Act Authorizing and requiring the Commissioner of the Genl Land Office to issue to the said Emanuel Clements a Certificate for Six hundred and forty Acres of land. Approved January 16th 1852

In testimony whereof I hereunto set my hand and affix the impress of the Seal of said Office, this day and date above written.

Commr.



The State of Texas } No 20-
County of Freestone } 320 Acres

I, E. L. Crallo Clerk of the County Court of the County aforesaid, hereby Certify that Emanuel Clements has resided upon and Cultivated the tract of land Surveyed for him as a pre-emption Claim by B. F. Hammett Deputy Surveyor for Freestone County, Sometime in April A D 1853, for the Space of three Consecutive years, and has fully Complied with the provisions of "An Act granting to Settlers on public domain Preemption privileges" Approved January 22nd 1845

The above facts having been proven to me by the Oaths of James H Collett and William Clements two respectable witnesses, to me well known

In testimony whereof I hereunto Set my hand and affix the Seal of said County Court, this 3rd day of October A D 1855

E. L. Crallo Clerk

Figure 165 - Second 320 acre land grant in Freestone County, 1855

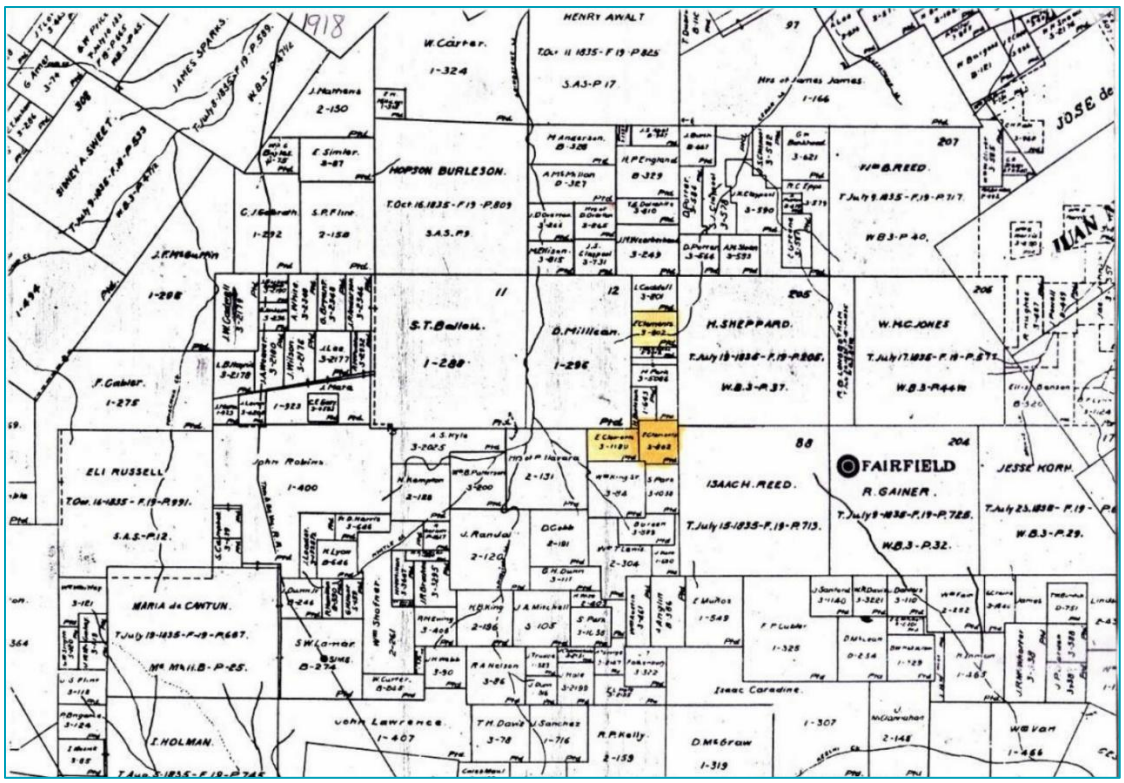
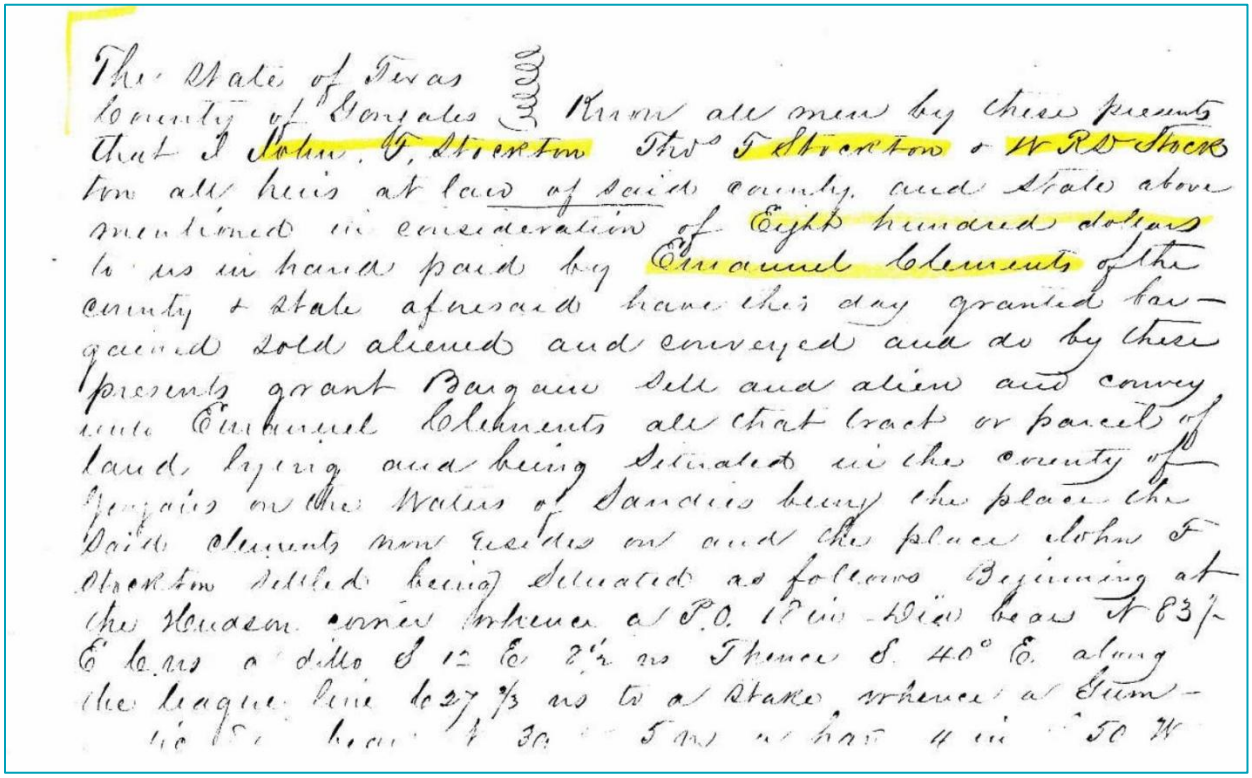
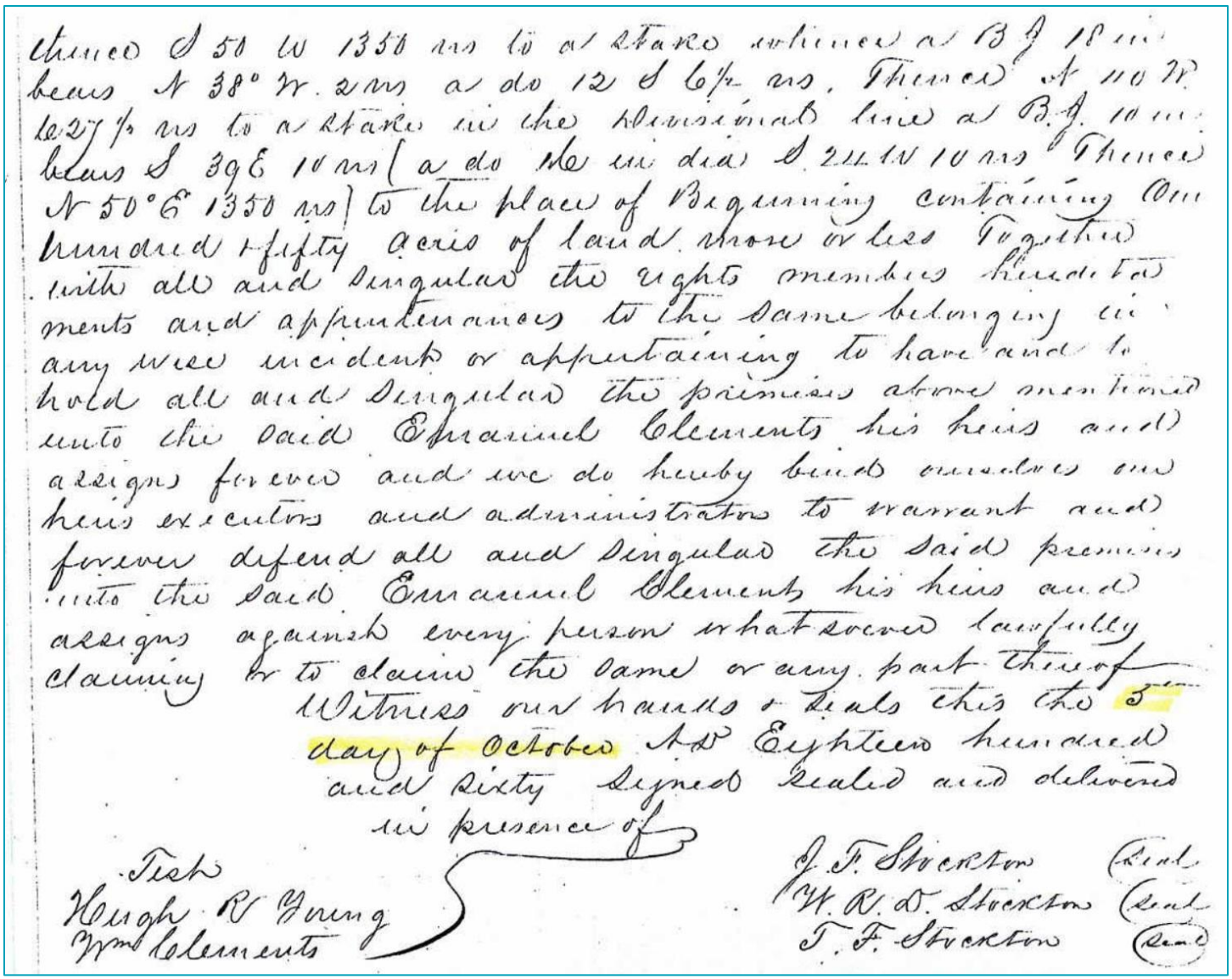


Figure 166 - 1852 map of Freestone Co, TX - showing Emanuel Clements lands



The State of Texas
County of Gonzales } Know all men by these presents
That I John. G. Stockton Thos J Stockton & W R D Stock
ton all heirs at law of said county and State above
mentioned in consideration of Eight hundred dollars
to us in hand paid by Emanuel Clements of the
county & state aforesaid have this day granted bar-
gained sold aliened and conveyed and do by these
presents grant Bargain Sell and alien and convey
unto Emanuel Clements all that tract or parcel of
land lying and being situated in the county of
Gonzales on the Waters of Sandies being the place the
said Clements now resides on and the place John F
Stockton settled being situated as follows Beginning at
the Houston corner thence a P.O. 12 ins Dia bears N 83°
E 6 ins a dito S 12 E 8½ ins Thence S. 40° E. along
the league line 62 ⅔ ins to a Stake whence a Gum-
tio [illegible] 30 [illegible] ins a has 4 in [illegible] 50 W

Figure 167 - 1860 Gonzales Co, Land Purchase pt 1



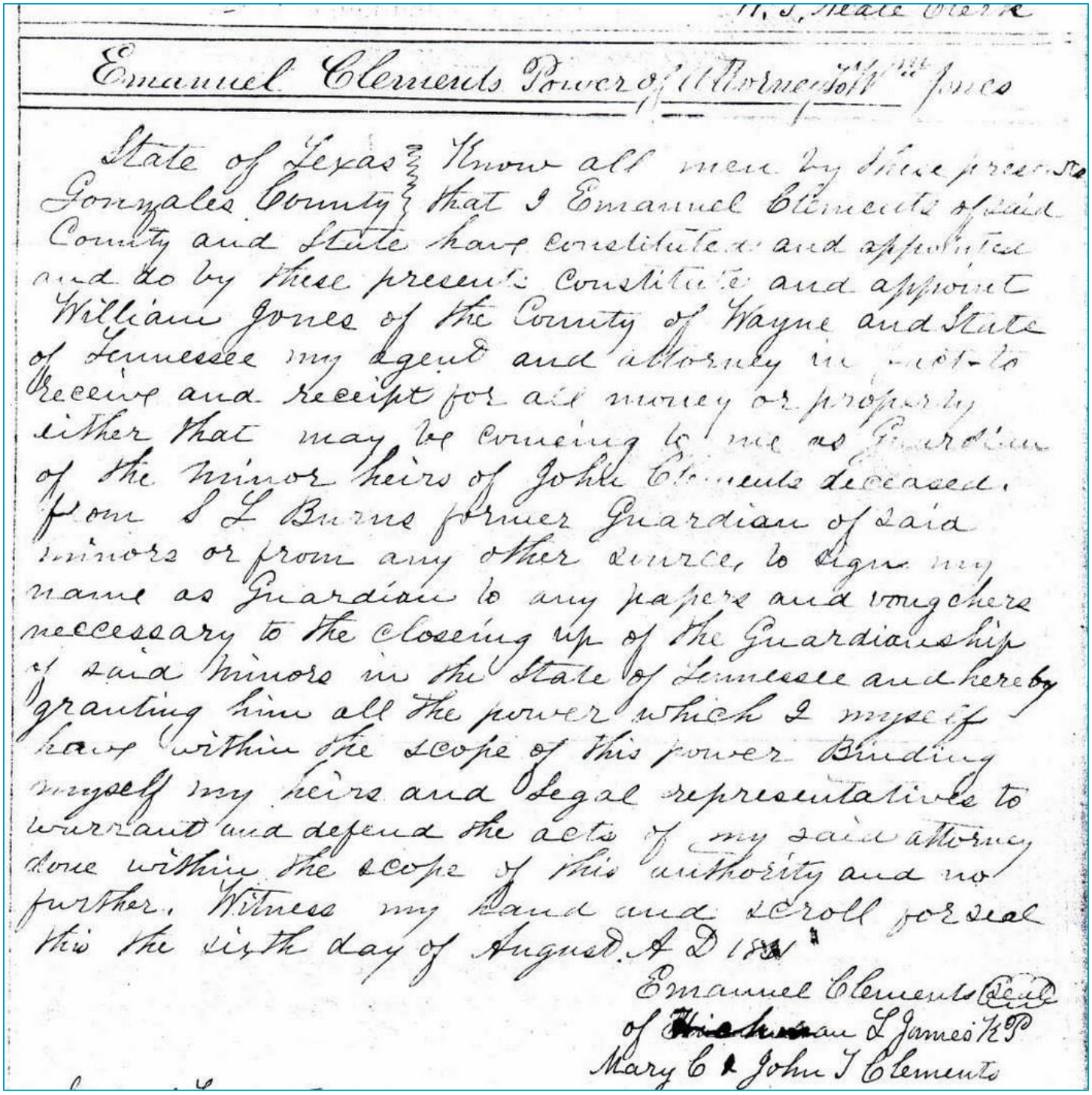
Thence S 50 W 1350 vrs to a stake whence a B.J. 18 vrs bears N 38° W. 2 vrs & do 12 S 6½ vrs. Thence N 40 W 127½ vrs to a stake in the Meridional line a B.J. 10 vrs bears S 39 E 10 vrs (& do Mc on dia S 211 W 10 vrs) Thence N 50° E 1350 vrs to the place of Beginning containing One hundred & fifty acres of land more or less Together with all and singular the rights members hereditaments and appurtenances to the same belonging in any wise incident or appertaining to have and to hold all and singular the premises above mentioned unto the said Emanuel Clements his heirs and assigns forever and we do hereby bind ourselves our heirs executors and administrators to warrant and forever defend all and singular the said premises unto the said Emanuel Clements his heirs and assigns against every person whatsoever lawfully claiming or to claim the same or any part thereof

Witness our hands & Seals this the 5th day of October A.D. Eighteen hundred and Sixty Signed Sealed and delivered in presence of

Tish
Hugh R Young
Wm Clements

J. F. Stockton (Seal)
W. R. D. Stockton (Seal)
T. F. Stockton (Seal)

Figure 168 - 1860 Gonzales Co, Land Purchase pt 2



Emanuel Clements Power of Attorney to Wm Jones

State of Texas } Know all men by these presents
Gonzales County } that I Emanuel Clements of said County and State have constituted and appointed and do by these presents Constitute and appoint William Jones of the County of Wayne and State of Tennessee my agent and attorney in fact to receive and receipt for all money or property either that may be coming to me as Guardian of the minor heirs of John Clements deceased, from S L Burns former Guardian of said minors or from any other source, to sign my name as Guardian to any papers and vouchers necessary to the closeing up of the Guardianship of said minors in the State of Tennessee and hereby granting him all the power which I myself have within the scope of this power Binding myself my heirs and legal representatives to warrant and defend the acts of my said attorney done within the scope of this authority and no further. Witness my hand and seal this the sixth day of August A D 1861

Emanuel Clements (Seal)
of Richardson & James Co Tx
Mary C & John T Clements

Figure 169 – Appointment of agent in guardianship of brother's children & estate, 1861

Benjamin Hardin Clements

(10 July 1837 in Marshall Co, Mississippi – 4 July 1858 Freestone Co, TX). Never married. Burial unknown.

William Barnett Clements, Sr.

Wife – Mary Harrison Young (1842-1924)

- William Barnett Clements, Sr. (21 September 1839 Liberty Co, TX – 22 September 1862 San Antonio, TX). He married Mary Harrison Young on 21 October 1861 in Gonzales Co, TX. After secession, he enlisted in the 1st Texas Mounted Rifles under Henry McCulloch. He participated in fighting Native American raids and in capturing federal troops and facilities in San Antonio, Texas. He died on 22 September 1862 in San Antonio, while on active duty. His burial site is unknown. They had one son. His wife remarried to Joseph Denson.
    - William Barnett 'Will' Clements Jr. (1 August 1861 Gonzales, TX – 3 April 1936 Stockdale, TX). He married Lula Lee McCuller (1868-1941). They are buried together in Stockdale, TX. They were the parents of five children.
        - Georgia Lee 'Georgie" Clements (19 June 1884 Wilson Co, TX – 16 November 1941 Stockdale, TX). She married Thomas Franklin Akin (1882-1947) in 1904 in Wilson County, TX. They are buried together in Stockdale, TX. They were the parents of three children.
        - Mary Amanda Clements (3 July 1888 Wilson Co, TX – 25 May 1943 Stockdale, TX). She married (1) William Earl Bracewell (1883-1910) and had two children. She then married (2) Elmo Mints (1886-1957) and they had one child.
        - William Barnett Clements III (10 April 1890 Wilson Co, TX – 6 March 1950 Stockdale, TX). He married Gertie Allene Freeman (1895-1977) in 1917. They are buried together in Stockdale, TX. They were the parents of three children.
        - Lena B. Clements (19 December 1892 Wilson Co, TX – 15 November 1941 Stockdale, TX). She married John Leslie Mints (1888-1941) on 30 January 1912. They had four children. They both died, along with their son Harold, in a house fire on 15 November 1941. All three are buried together in Stockdale, Texas.

Mary Rebecca Jane Clements

(14 December 1841 Liberty Co, TX – 11 march 1919 Chavez, New Mexico). She married (1) Wiley Watkins Kimbro (1829-1862) on 22 January 1860 in Gonzales Co, TX. He died while serving in the Confederate Army in the Civil War. He is buried in the Okolona Confederate Cemetery in Mississippi. They were the parents of two children. Mary then married James Madison Denson (1868-1908) on 9 March 1865 in Karnes City, Texas. Mary and James were the parents of ten children. She is buried in Chavez, New Mexico and James Denson is buried in the Confederate Cemetery in San Antonio, TX.

Figure 170 - Mary Jane Rebecca Clements

Figure 171 - Sgt. Wiley Watkins Kimbro

Mystery Photo. The following may be a partially correct identification of the cowboy group photo, Standing, left to right: Mannen Kimbro, Jim Denson, Ferdinand Brown, James Monroe "Doc" Bockius. Seated, left to right: James Clements, Joseph Hardin Clements, Mannen Clements.

Figure 172 - Everyone in this picture is related by blood or marriage

Children by Wiley Watkins Kimbro

- Mannen Kimbro (29 November 1860 Bexar Co, TX – 30 April 1919 Tucson, Arizona). He married (1) Louise Riley (1864 TX – before 1900 TX), they had one son. He then married (2) Victoria Aurora Trinker (1886-1939) on 6 July 1904 in Tucson, Arizona. They had five children. Mannen is buried in Tucson Arizona. Victoria remarried to Thomas Drew and she is buried in Mesa, Arizona. Mannen committed suicide after his second wife left and divorced him

  Children by Louise Riley

  - Mannen 'Mannie' Kimbro, Jr. (13 February 1883 Gonzales Co, TX – 12 August 1927 San Antonio, TX). He married Cora Louise Quesenberry (1887-1964). They are buried together in San Antonio, TX. They were the parents of three children.

  Children by Victoria Trinker

  - Anon Stella Kinbro (May 1905 Mammoth, AZ – 13 April 1999 Tucson, AZ). She married Calvin Madison Brown (1900-1965). They are buried together in Tucson, AZ. They were the parents of two sons.
  - Jane Mable Kimbro (7 September 1906 Dudleyville, AZ – 12 Jun 191 Yuba City, CA). She married Alvin Lee 'Tully' Brown (1898-1962) on 19 May 1923 in Maricopa Co, AZ. They were the parents of two sons. She remarried to Richard Fontaine in 1968 in California.
  - George Wiley Kimbro (2 February 1908 Dudleyville, AZ – 4 April 1985 Doughlas, AZ). He married (1) Helen Mercer in 1931 and divorced. (2) Ruth Gatlin in 1943, He had no children and his burial location is known.
  - Thomas Pierce Kimbo (10 Febraury 1910 – 5 March 1910 in Pinal Co, AZ).
  - William Earl Kimbro (22 June 1917 Tucson, AZ – 26 October 1957 Omaha, NB). He married (1) Mildred Helen Clites and (2) Dorothy Shinnick. He is bueird in Mesa, AZ. He had no children.
- Wiley A. Kimbro (26 April 1862 Gonzales Co, TX – 21 December 1958 Vallejo, CA). She married John Avery Corbell (1858-1898) on 4 April 1882 in Kerrville, TX. She is buried in Vallejo, CA, and he is in Tempe, AZ. They were the parents of six children.
  - Mary Olive Katherine Corbell (6 January 1883 Kerr Co, TX – 16 March 1956 San Francisco, CA). She married (1) Frederick Dale Wood and (2) Fred Muller. She is buried in Vallejo, CA. She had no children.
  - Martha Virginia 'Mattie' Corbell (21 November 1884 Junction, TX – 7 August 1984 Ventura, CA). She married Harry William Brown (1883-1957) on 18 September 1907 in Phoenix, AZ. They are buried together in Vallajo, CA. They were the parents of three children, two which lived to adulthood.
  - Lois Manen Corbell (11 July 1887 Trinidad, CO – 9 November 1930 Los angeles, CA). He married Bertha Maris Jones (1895-1970) after being discharged from the US Navy in 1918. He is buried in Los Angeles, CA. They were the parents of two children.
  - Homer Dale Corbell (29 March 1892 Chehellis, WA – 2 August 1927 San Fransico, CA). He married Lucy Grace in 1917. He is buried in San Francisco National Cemetery. He had no children.
  - Paul Irving Corbell (10 May 1894 Chehellis, WA – 3 February 1946 Los Angeles, CA). He married (1) Rose Larsen (1895-1970) in 1918 and had one son. (2) June Katherin Adona Wheeler (1915-2001) and they had four children. He is buried in Los Angeles, CA.

- Mable Arlyne Corbell (31 December 1899 Oregon – 5 March 1959 San Francisco, CA). She married (1) Edward Mourice Allemand (1893-1921) and they had one daughter. (2) Nathaniel Daniels (1902-1940) and had one son.

Children by James Madison Denson

- Martha Clements 'Mattie' Denson (22 December 1865 Karnes, TX – 17 November 1949 San Diego, CA). She married (1) Thomas Kiely on 26 December 1891 in Harris Co, TX. After Kiely's death in approximately 1899, she married (2) Frederick Lee Chambers (1860-1944) on 15 September 1903 in San Antonio, TX. Mattie and Fred are buried in San Diego, CA. They were the parents of two daughters.
- James Madison Denson, Jr {twin} (21 December 1868 Karnes, TX – est 1869 Karnes, TX). Buried in Karnes Co, TX.
- John Madison Denson {twin} (21 December 1868 Karnes, TX – 6 March 1896 Pecos, TX). Never married, buried in Pecos, TX, probably in Old Settlers Cemetery. ***See Appendix 7 –End of the Gunfighters***
- Mary Elmyra Denson (3 December 1870 Karnes, TX – 1895 Waco, TX). Burial unknown. She married George Washington Weathers on 23 march 1893 in Kerr Co, TX. They had no children.
- Green Hardin Denson (2 march 1872 Karnes Co, TX – 16 January 1899 Austin, TX). He married (1) Delsey Johnson on 11 November 1891 in Brazos Co, TX and (2) Elmira Bradley on 2 October 1896 in Brazos Co, TX, No known children. He died in a gunfight in the St. Louis Saloon on 6th Street in Austin.
- William Eugene Denson (19 April 1874 Karnes Co, TX – 23 Jan 1908 Kansas). Not known to be married. Died of Typhoid Fever.
- Minerva Jane Denson (14 Oct 1876 Karnes Co, TX). Married Alex McGowen in 1898 in San Jacinto TX, No further information.
- Joseph James Denson (6 January 1879 – 30 January 1880 Karnes Co, TX). Burial unknown.
- Collins 'Collie' Denson {twin} (9 March 1882 Kerr Co, TX – 7 may 1950 San Antonio, TX). He married Jennie Daily (1882-1973) on 7 November 1904 in San Antonio, TX. They were the parents of one daughter. They are buried together in San Antonio, TX.
- Caroline Evelyn 'Carrie' Denson {twin} (9 March 1882 Kerr Co, TX – 19 May 1958 Miami, AZ). She married (1) George Anthony Ryviers (1852-1939) in 1901 in San Antonio, TX. They had three children, two which lived to adulthood, they divorced in 1918. She then married Percy Hocker (1811-1933) on 24 June 1919 in El Paso, TX. She was cremated.
- Georgia Madeline Denson (7 December 1884 Kerr Co, TX – 13 November 1941 Palo Alto, CA). She married (1) Everett Louis Hale (1872-1950) on 7 December 1901 in San Antonio, TX, they later divorced. They had one son, (2) David Burton Frick (1883) then (3) John Preston Shelburn (1898-1965). She was cremated.

James Thomas 'Jim' Clements

(22 May 1843 Limestone Co, TX – 22 M<ay 1897 Karnes Co, TX).

See Appendix 8 – James Clements Disappearance

James Thomas 'Jim' Clements served in the 18th Texas Cavalry in the Civil War and participated in some of the most brutal battles in the Western Theater of Operations. He married Ann Caroline Tennille (1858-1936) on 11 January 1872 in Gonzales County, Texas. He is buried in an unmarked grave, somewhere near Mound Creek in Karnes County, Texas. Ann is buried in Kerr County, Texas. Jim and Ann had nine children.

- Virginia 'Jennie' Clements (10 August 1875 Gonzales Co, TX – 13 may 1957 Galveston, TX). She married Nathan Jesse Carter (1863-1647) on 29 January 1893 in Gonzales Co, TX. They were the parents of eight children. They are buried together in Kingsbury, TX.
    - Grace Nellwyne Carter (31 may 1896 Guadalupe Co, TX – 1 February 1984 Luling, TX). Never married. Buried in Kingsbury, TX.
    - Jessie May Carter (3 September 1897 Seguin, TX – 24 December 1986 San Antonio, TX). She married (1) Samuel Bryan Brawner (1896-1947) on 13 may 1917 in Seguin, TX. They had two sons. He married (2) Elmer Kenneth Knickerbocker (1894-1962) on 3 December 1949 in San Antonio. She and both husbands are buried in Seguin, TX.
        - Frank Carter Brawner (8 February 1918 Sqguin, TX – 16 March 1944 Jorhat, India). He married Florence Louise Brawner (1922-1998) in 1941. She and her second husband are buried at Eagle Point, Oregon. One son was born of this marriage, Frank Patrick Brawner Truman, adopted by his stepfather.
        - Jesse Bryan Brawner (20 may 1924 Seguin, TX – 11 January 2001 San Antonio, TX). He married Mildred Marie Duckworth (1925-1985) on 10 January 1949 in Seguin, TX. Two children were born of this marriage. He married Ann Stahl on 17 may 1986 in San Antonio, TX. He is buried with his first wife in Seguin, TX.
    - Robert Elmar Carter (8 April 1899 Kingsbury, TX – 278 July 1992 Luking, TX). He married Lenora Ryan 'Nora' Smith (1901-1986) on 1 November 1922 in Seguin, TX. They are buried together in Kingsbury, TX. They were the parents of three children.
        - Robert Elwood Carter (7 August 1923 Kingsbury, TX – 20 June 2005 Luling, TX). He married Emma Dorothy Oset (1926-2012) 28 November 1946 in Seguin, TX. They are buried together in Kingsbury, TX. They were the parents of three children.
        - A.J. Carter (22 May 1925 Kingsbury, TX – 14 December 2006 Seguin, TX). He married (1) Gladys Mae Taylor (1922-1996) on 2 November 1950 and later divorced, They were the parents of two daughters. (2) Charlotte Blanche Vernor (1930-2022). He is buried in Kingsbury, TX.
        - Mary Bee Carter (11 December 1927 Luling, TX – 12 September 2017 Ridgeland, MS). She married (1) John Bernard Lambert (1924-1988) in 1954 in Luling, TX, they later divorced. They were the parents of two daughters. (2) Claude Everett Melson Jr (1923-2016). She is buried in Natchez, MS.
    - Edgar Lois Carter (21 July 1900 Kingsbury, TX – 9 march 1990 Luling, TX). He married Dorothy Marguerite Fischer (1920 – 2005) on 4 April 1942 in Luling, TX. They were the parents of two sons.
        - Capt. Charles Mile Carter, USAF (03 April 1944 Cuero, TX – 25 July 1977 Cheyenne, WY). Captin Carter was a pilot in the USAF Thunderbirds and was attempting to land in Cheyenne, Wyoming in inclement weather, when there as a malfunction. He stayed with the plane, to make sure it did not crash into recreational vehicles, saving multiple lives, He

ejected too close to the ground and did not survive, but saved others by his heroism. He married Tracey Ellen Thompson (1951) on 31 May 1974 in San Antonio, TX. They had one son. He is buried in San Antonio, TX.
        - John Richard Carter (5 December 1946 Seuin, TX)
    - John Houston Carter (5 November 1903 Seguin, TX – 4 May 1984 Luling, TX). He married Carrie Frances Wright (1907-1989) on 5 October 1924 in Seguin, TX. They are buried together in Kingsbury, TX. They were the parents of two daughters.
        - Virginia Frances Carter (29 June 1925 Kingsbury, TX – 9 November 2001 Kingsbury, TX). She married Grover George Colwell Sr (1923-1981) in 1940. They are buried together in Kingsbury, TX. They were the parents of three children.
        - Dorothy Nellwyn 'Dotty' Carter (17 October 1931 Kingsbury, TX – 24 April 1944 Luling, TX). She is buried with her parents in Kingsbury, TX.
    - Miles Henlee Carter (16 October 1911 Kingsbury, TX – 24 May 1933 Dallas, TX). Never married. Buried in Kingsbury, TX.
    - James Pearson Carter (11 may 1913 Kingsbury, TX – 6 march 1963 San Francisco, CA). He married (1) Esther helton in 1941 and they had one son. He married (2) Aletha Clark. He is buried in Golden Gate National Cemetery.
    - Virginia Allene Carter (26 November 1919 Kingsbury, TX – 18 March 2005).She married Alton Marion Pagel (1919-2012) on 3 August 1940 in Gonzales, TX. They are buried together in Kingsbury, TX. They were the parents of two daughters.
        - Lois Annette Pagel (7 August 1941 Austin, TX)
        - Geneva Allene Pagels (22 may 1943 Luling, TX)
- Viola Clements (26 July 1877 Gonzales Co, TX – 7 January 1965 Yarrington, NV). She married William Harvey Pittman (1874 – 1908) on 2 October 1895. They had four children. She is buried in Yarrington, NV.
    - Willie Mae Pittman (28 July 1896 Brady, TX – 15 November 1965 Thurston, WA). She married (1) Roy Ervin Ward (1894-1987) and then had three children, then divorced, (2) Lorenzo Mugartegui (1891 – 1960) on 18 April 1921 in Elko, NV. They had three children. Willie and Lorenzo are buried together in Humboldt, NV.
    - James Joseph Pittman (21 August 1897 Brady, TX – 29 March 1972 San Angelo, TX). He had no children. He married (1) Metha Anna Polzin (1899-1960) and (2) Hazel Pricilla Hise. He is buried in Reno, NV.
    - Clarence Holmer Pittman Sr. (14 April 1901 White Oaks, NM – 31 December 1965 Redding, CA). He married (1) Marguerite Garnet Pence (1908-1930) in 1926 and they had one son. He married 92) Hannah Ann Silverthorn (1889-1969) on 22 December 1937 in Reno, NV.
        - Clarence Holmer Pittman, Jr. (26 September 1927 Santa Monica, CA – 12 December 2013 Redding, CA). He married Iuta Cowan (1932-2006) in 1956.
    - Thomas Arnold Pittman (7 November 1902 Eddy, NM – 18 January 1985 Hastings, MI). He married (1) Edvina Sophia Jeppson (1895-1977) in 1925, and they had two children. (2) Catherine E. Anderson (1913-2012) in 1965 in Barry, MI. He and Catherine are buried in Assyria, MI.
        - Hazel Pittman (1928-2008).
        - Winifred G. Pittman (1931-2020)
- Crawford Clements (10 September 1879-30 September 1880 Junction Co, TX). He is buried in Junction, TX.
- Emma Clements (9 September 1881 Kimble Co, TX – 6 Jun 1962 Bandera, TX). She married Thomas Henry Caffall (1872-1961) on 24 July 1901 In Gonzales Co, TX. They are buried together in Kerr Co, TX. They were the parents of eight children.

- Leland Douglas Caffall (1 June 1902 Bandera Co, TX – 12 March 1989 Bandera, TX). He married Ruth Alyne Carson (1904-1992) on 7 June 1936 in Los Angeles, CA. They are buried together in Bandera, TX. They had no children.
- William Ray Caffall (4 July 1903 Bandera Co, TX – 14 December 1976 San Antonio, TX). He married Frances Irene 'Fannie' Zumwalt (1913-2002) on 2 January 1969 in Kerr Co, TX. Theyhad no children and are buried together in Kerr Co, TX.
- Ephriam Leslie Caffall (19 December 1906 Bandera, TX – 12 November 1988 San Antonio, TX). He married Linnie Jeffery (1908-2008) on 18 August 1928 in Corpus Christi, TX. They had no children and are buried together in Bandera, TX.
- Jesse Elmer Caffall (7 September 1908 Bandera, TX – 10 June 1985 Santa Anna, TX). He married Annie Mae Singleton (1914-1999) in 1933. They were the parents of two children. They are buried together in Santa Anna, TX.
    - Clinton R. Caffall (1 June 1933 Bandera, TX). He is buried in Bandera, TX.
    - Thomas Henry 'Jack' Caffall (10 November 1935 Bandera, TX – 21 June 2020 Luling, TX). He married Norma Jean Brown (1937-2014) in 1954. They were the parents of one son and are buried together in Luling, TX.
- Oscar Butler Caffall (8 February 1911 Austin, TX – 20 April 1988 Austin, TX). He married (1) Alline Juanita Hicks (1921-2003) on 26 January 1939 in Carlsbad, NM, they later divorced. (2) Ivy Lucille Roberts (1906-2001) in 1963. He and Lucille are buried together in Austin, TX. He had no children.
- Vera Belle Caffall (28 May 1924 Kerrville, TX – 9 march 1999 Kendall, TX). She married Melvin Arthur King (1920-2013) on 31 may 1943 in Roswell, NM. They are buried together in Tarpley, TX. They were the parents of four daughters. Vera was born to Emma's sister Bessie Clements Nelson, who died in 1925. Emma and Tom adopted her in 1931, so she could go to school.
- Lorena Lois 'Rena' Caffall (10 June 1925 Kerrville, TX – 12 January 2014 Bandera, TX). She married (1) George Toombs Sandridge, Jr. (1920-1986) on 12 February 1949 in Bandera, TX. They are buried together in Bandera, TX. They were parents of three children. She married (2) James Robert Scott (1925-2016) on 12 August 1989 in Bandera, TX. Rena was born to Emma's sister Bessie Clements Nelson, who died in 1925. Emma and Tom adopted her in 1931, so she could go to school.
    - Douglas Robert 'Rob' Sandridge (1949 - 2023)
    - Daniel Arthur 'Dan' Sandridge (1951)
    - Janna George Sandridge (1956)

- .James Thomas Clements II (26 February 1883 Kimble Co, TX – 6 May 1956 Pamona, CA). He was raised by his uncle, Tom Tennille. He married Nellie Mae Porch (1881-1951) on 7 September 1901 in Elko, Nevada. They are buried together in Pamona, CA. They were the parents of two daughters.
    - Nellie Caroline Clements (12 Jan 1904 Elko, NV – 17 June 1964 Los Angeles, CA). She married Thomas Jefferson Scully (1896-1972) on 25 Octobe 1921 in Los Angeles, CA. She is buried in Pamona, CA. They were the parents of four children.
    - Bessie Leah Clements (14 June 1906 Elko, NV – 2 January 1974 Los Angeles, CA). She married Raymond Donald Vandiver (1912 -1995) in the 1930's . They are buried together in Pamona, CA. They had no children.
- Ella Clements (3 July 1886 Brady, TX – 21 May 1969 Kingsville, TX). She married Hardie Amos Philips (1883-1955) 23 June 1906. They are buried together in Kingsville, TX. They were the parents of at least one child.
- William C. Clements (17 December 1888 Kimble Co, TX – 29 August 1928 Kerr Co, TX). He married Stella Ellen Griffin (1900-1976) on 22 January 1922 in Kerrville, TX. They were the parents of two children. William was killed in an accidental dynamite explosion, while working with a crew to build a dam.

    - William Henry Clements (13 November 1923 Lytle, Texas – 26 February 1996 Camp Wood, TX). He married Nova Louise Nelson. (1929-2016). They were the parents of four children.
    - Lewis T. Clements (20 August 1927 Kerr Co, TX – 31 December 2004 Luling, TX). He married Elsie Viola Pearson (1933). He is buried in Pflugerville, TX. They were the parents of two children.

- Laura May Clements (12 May 1890 Edwards Co, TX – 6 October 1969 San Antonio, TX). She married (1) William Jacob 'Jake' Sparks (1883-1944) on 15 April 1906 in Bandera, TX. They were the parents of four children. They later divorced. She married (2) Jack Langford, no children born to this marriage.
    - Lela Viola 'Ola' Sparks (20 March 1907 Tarpley, TX – 24 November 1924 Ingram, TX). She married Abrom Pinkney Lee (1898-1979) on 9 December 1922 in Kerr Co, TX. They are both buried in Ingram, TX. They were the parents of one child.
        - Virginia Lee (6 December 1923 – 1 January 1925 Ingram, TX). She is buried in Ingram, TX.
    - Beulah Bessie Sparks (24 June 1908 Tarpley, TX – 15 March 1949 Kerrville, TX). She married Claude Sherman (1902-1967) on 21 October 1923 in Kerrville, TX. They are buried together in Kerrville, TX. They were the parents of seven children.
    - Newton Jacob 'Newt' Sparks (8 July 1910 Bandera Co, TX – 27 September 1991 Kerr Co, TX). He married Pearl Elizabeth Beaver on 5 December 1931 in Hunt, TX. They are buried together in Kerr Co, TX They were the parents of nine children.
    - Ora Lee Sparks (26 October 1914 Tarpley, TX – 5 August 1982 San Antonio, TX). She married (1) John Cornelius Rotge (1911-1983) on 8 November 1929 in Kerr Co, TX. They had one child and eventually divorced. She married Rayburn Nathail Pearson 1911-1933) in 1932. She then married (3) Roy Terrell Wall (1910-1983) in 1937.
        - Bettie Louise Rotge (30 August 1930 Kerrville, TX – 5 July 2003 Jourdanton, TX). She married (1) Joseph Wright Henry (1927-1990) in 1948 and they had two children. (2) Edwin D. Custer (1922-1974) in San Antonio, TX. She is buried in Kerr Co, TX.
- LeLa Dee Clements (18 April 1892 DeWitt Co, TX – 7 Jan 1952 Kerrville, TX). She married Leslie Randolph Cobb (1890-1947) on 18 September 1911 in DeWitt County, Texas. They are buried together in Mountain Home, TX. They were the parents of six children.
- Nancy Annie Clements (17May 1894 Sterling County, TX – 6 April 1896 McCulloch Co, TX). Buriel unknown, probably in Cox Cemetery in McCulloch County, TX.
- Bessie Edna Clements (13 December 1896 Brady, TX – 25 August 1925 Kerr County, Texas). She married Plenny Louis Nelson, Sr. on 22 December 1912 in Kerr County, Texas. They are buried together in Kerr County, Texas. They were the parents of seven children.

Emanuel D. 'Big Mannen' Clements II

Wife – Mary Ann 'Mollie' Robinson

Emanuel D. Clements II, called Mannen and Big Mannen, was the fifth child born to Emanuel D. Clements I & Martha Balch Hardin. He became the most economically successful and well known of all of his siblings. He grew up most his childhood on the family ranches in Freestone County, Texas. In the 1858-59, his parents sold all of their properties in Freestone, Liberty and Fannin counties and purchased a large ranch than spanned Gonzalez and DeWitt counties. In the 1860 census of Gonzales County, he is listed as a fourteen year old, working as a farmhand for his father. After the outbreak of the Civil War, he enlisted in the Confederate Army at sixteen years of age, in 1862, and served until the surrender of the Confederacy in 1865. He served in Company B, Border's Battalion, 3rd Texas Cavalry. His unit fought in the Western Theater of the War, including the battles of Iuka, Atlanta and Nashville. His widow applied for a Confederate Widow's Pension in 1907 and was awarded it by the State of Texas.

While he and his two older brothers were fighting in the Civil War, his father passed away at the age of 51, 1964. Returning home to the family ranch in Gonzales County, they found the state of affairs to be desperate. After the surrender of the Confederate armies, and prior to the Union occupation forces arriving, the State of Texas government collapsed. Most of the officials had fled to Mexico or other southern Latin-American countries, taking a good deal of the state's monies with them. Likewise, mobs stole about half of the remaining state reserves in Austin. The judicial system collapsed, both the courts and state-local law enforcement. Union occupation forces arrived on 19 June 1865 and the capitol in Austin was occupied on the 25th. The US Congress, under the majority control of Radical Republicans, refused to accept the lenient terms offered for Texas to rejoin the Union. Instead, they passed the Congressional Reconstruction Act, which put Texas under martial law and oversight. The Texas Rangers were disbanded as a law enforcement entity, and were replaced with the Texas State Police, made up of Anglos who took a loyalty oath and freed blacks. This set up an environment for antagonism, abuse of authority and carrying out personal vendettas, under the color of enforcing the law.

What happened next in Gonzales and Dewitt counties was a direct result of what is explained above, and the continuation of family animosities going back decades to Alabama. The Taylor-Sutton Feud ignited and escalated until the late 1870's, resulting in anywhere from 35 – 200 deaths and widespread violence. The Sutton faction supported the Reconstruction government, the Taylor faction resisted. The Sutton side did not simply enforce the laws; individuals involved, used their power and authority to settle old squabbles and increase their money, properties and power. The Clements in Gonzales County were related to and business partners with the Taylor family, this included other related families, including the Duderstadts, Hardins, Caffals and others.

After returning from the war, Emanuel 'Big Mannen" Clements I, married Mary Ann 'Mollie' Robinson on 3 June 1866 in Gonzales, Texas, before the feud began. Mannen's mother died in 1867 and he and his brothers inherited their parent's ranch lands. The Clements began to operate a large cattle operation in the days before barbed wire fence, on the open range. By 1871, they were able to drive several thousand heads of cattle to Kansas. In 1871, his first cousin, John Wesley Hardin, who was already in trouble with the law, with several warrants and indictments, fled north central Texas to the Clements ranch. Hardin worked for his cousin Mannen, on the famous trail drive to Abilene, Kansas. There were multiple fights and killings on the way there, justified, at least in the eyes of Hardin and Mannen Clements. After Abilene, Hardin and Mannen split up. Hardin went to deal with issues and stay with relatives in Grayson and Hill Counties, where he once again got into legal troubles. Mannen was later accused of killing Drury Peyton Patterson (whose wife was a Sutton) in 1872 in Austin. He was tried and acquitted of this crime.

By the mid 1870's Mannen had moved west, to try and put distance between him (and his family) and ongoing feud in Gonzales & DeWitt counties. By 1880, Mannen and his brother Joseph, had purchased large ranches in McCulloch and Kimble counties, and what would become Runnels counties. He lived south of the Colorado River from his first cousin, Benjamin Columbus Hardin, who lived near Trickham in Coleman County. By the mid 1880's, Mannen was one the largest and wealthiest cattleman in Texas. Rumors in the area of McCulloch, Coleman, Brown and Runnels counties, were that Mannen was rustling cattle and horses, but no records of Texas Rangers, county sheriffs, or arrests have been located to substantiate these claims. Likewise, he was never indicted or tried for any crime in the area. In 1887, he ran for the office of the sheriff of the newly created Runnels County, but lost. On 29 March 1887, he went to the Alamo Saloon in Ballinger for a drink. Ballinger, like most towns of the time, had an ordinance against carrying guns within the city limits. Joe Townsend who was the town marshal and a deputy sheriff, tried to disarm him, and Mannen was killed.

Newspaper article about Killing of Big Mannen Clements

Ballinger Eagle, April 2, 1887

Manning Clements Killed

A pistol shot was heard near night Tuesday afternoon in the Alamo Saloon on 7th street, and it as soon learned the ever-present six-shooter had got in its deadly work on Manning (sp) Clements, a stockman of McCulloch County, who has been in Ballinger several weeks shipping stock. Clements was a first cousin of John Wesley Hardin, and like the John Wesley had sent more than one man to his long home. For the last several years he had led a quieter life than in his younger days, having married and settled down.

The evidence taken at the inquest by Judge Hargrove Tuesday night and Wednesday morning discloses substantially the following facts:

Deputy Sheriff Joe Townsend, Sheriff Formwalt and Manning Clements were in the Alamo Saloon. The two latter had been drinking, and Formwalt had fired off his pistol in the Hamilton & Conner's saloon, a short while before. Townsend was endeavoring to secure his pistol. Formwalt was drawing his pistol, and Townsend seized it, when Clements with an oath ordered him to stop, and was leveling a pistol which he had in the meantime drawn on Townsend. Retaining his hold on Formwalt's pistol, Townsend instantly fired, the ball entering about an inch above Clement's left eye, ranging backward and upward. Clements fell to the floor in s sitting posture and immediately expired. His pistol was in his hand at full cock after he died, showing that in all probability Townsend only escaped death by depriving Clements of his life.

The Odd Fellows, of which society he was a member, took charge of the body and prepared it for interment and expressed it to the home of the dead man. He leave a wife, one daughter and a son.

In subsequent decades, several amateur historians have made claims that paint Manne Clements in a bad light, as an almost Old West Mafia God-father. There is very little actual evidence to back up these claims. Some are:

1. Claimed that he ran for Sheriff of Runnels County, to derail any investigation of his rumored rustling. There is absolutely no contemporary documents or newspaper articles to justify this later claim.
2. The Legends of America, posted an article titled "Emanuel 'Mannen' Clements, Sr. – A Bad Texas Hombre", where they say he was a rancher, outlaw and gunfighter, who headed up the violent and

ruthless Clements family in McCulloch County, Texas. Again, there is no contemporary evidence to justify this sensational claim.

Big Mannen Clements was peripherally involved in the Taylor-Sutton Feud, but there are no records to indicate he killed anyone in the feud. He was indicted and tried for one killing, but was acquitted. He did help his cousin, John Wesley Hardin to escape the Gonzales County jail, in relation to the feud. He supported Jane Bowen Hardin and their children, when John Wesley Hardin was sentenced to a long term in prison.

Was Big Mannen Clements a man who would use his gun in certain situations? The answer is yes – Texas from the 1870's – 1890's was often a violent and lawless place, where you could not call 9-11. But Mannen Clements did not kill or have gunfights habitually, like his cousin John Wesley Hardin. In fact, we know of only two individuals he killed, the Shadden brothers, on the cattle drive to Abilene, but he and the other drovers, said it was self-defense and he turned himself in to marshal Hickcock in Abilene, Kansas. He was accused of shooting Drury Peyton Patterson in Austin, but was acquitted. These are the ONLY documented instances.

Because there is little contemporary evidence that Big Mannen Clements was an outlaw or gunfighter, where did he get his reputation from "historians" in the decades since his death? I believe it is due to his association with his cousin John Wesley Hardin and his son-in-law, James 'Deacon Jim' Miller. It appears to be a case of being considered guilty by association.

Emanuel 'Big Mannen' Clements II (26 February 1845 Liberty Co., TX – 29 Mary 1887 Ballinger, TX). He is buried in the Cox Cemetery in McCulloch Co, TX.

Mary Ann 'Mollie' Robinson (8 March 1850 Tishomingo, MS – 21 June 1917 Fort Worth, TX). She is buried in Fort Worth, TX.

Children of Emanuel 'Mannen' Clements II and Mary Ann 'Mollie' Robinson

- Emanuel D. 'Little Mannen or Mannie' Clements III (16 January 1868 Gonzales Co, TX – 29 December 1908 El Paso, TX). He married Helen Effie Bramlett (1872-1911) on 20 February 1899 in El Paso, TX. They are buried together in El Paso, TX. They had no children,

  Mannie, was born on The Clements family's cattle ranch south of Smiley, in Gonzales County. In late 1870's, his father moved the family to McCulloch County to ranch and the family lived in Ballinger, Texas. Mannie was brought up as a cowboy and working the ranch for his father Mannen and his uncle, Gip Clements who also had a ranch nearby.

  In late 1891, age of 23 Mannie, his Brother-in-law Jim Brown Miller, was a Pecos City Marshal, convinced Mannie to leave the cowboy work life and move to Pecos, where he was hired on as an officer for City of Pecos, thus starting his new Law officer career.

  In 1898 Mannie left Pecos for El Paso, putting some distance between him and the Frazer-Miller feud chaos, that he and his brother-in-law, Miller were involved in. El Paso offered Mannie a fresh start as a lawman where he served and wore a badge as a deputy constable, constable, and deputy sheriff for 14 years.

  Early in 1908, Mannie was indicted for armed robbery, but acquitted. This is the event that ended his career in the law enforcement profession.

By the year's end of 1908, Mannie was shot and killed in the crowded Coney Island Saloon, in El Paso. No person in the saloon, would or could identify the shooter. Allegedly, Mannie was killed for attempting to blackmail Albert Fall, and that he had proof of his complicity in the plot to murder Pat Garrett. The rumor was, that Joe was hired to silence Mannie. No one was ever charged for Mannie Clements murder.

- Sarah Francis 'Sallie' Clements (12 October 1871 Gonzales Co, TX – 7 October 1938 Carmona, TX). She married (1) James Brown "Deacon Jim" Miller (1861-1909) in 1888 in Reeves Co, TX. They had four children. (2) Thomas P. McHam (1885-1918) in 1909 in Fort Worth, TX. (3)Roy Otis Redwine (1885-1965) in Houston, TX. She is buried with her first husband in Fort Worth, TX. **See Appendix 11 – James 'Deacon' Jim' Miller**
    - Carrie Brown Miller (1889-1890 Alpine, TX). She is buried in Alpine, TX in an unmarked grave.
    - Claude Bernard Miller (16 October 1892 Pecos, TX – 27 June 1979 Houston, TX). He married Thelma Ann Irby (1897-1977) on 18 January 1916 in Fort Worth, TX. They are buried together in Taft, TX. They were the parents of five children.
    - Edwin Clement Miller (26 March 1895 Pecos, TX – 3 February 1957 Fort Worth, TX). He married Fay Iture Carden (1899-1988) on 1 September 1917 in Hunt, TX. They are buried together in Cleburne, TX. They were the parents of one child.
    - Mary Wesley Miller (8 November 1897 Eastland, TX – 27 June 1979 Lufkin, TX). She married (1) Arthur William Havers (1888-1919) they had a son and divorced. (2) Leonard Lee Jones (1894-1953). She is buried in Groveton, TX.

Martha Elmyra Clements

(26 February 1845 – 7 June 1846 Liberty Co, TX). Her burial location is unknown.

Margaret Ann Clements

(30 November 1847 – 12 January 1851 Limestone Co, TX). Her burial site is unknown.

Joseph Hardin 'Joe' Clements

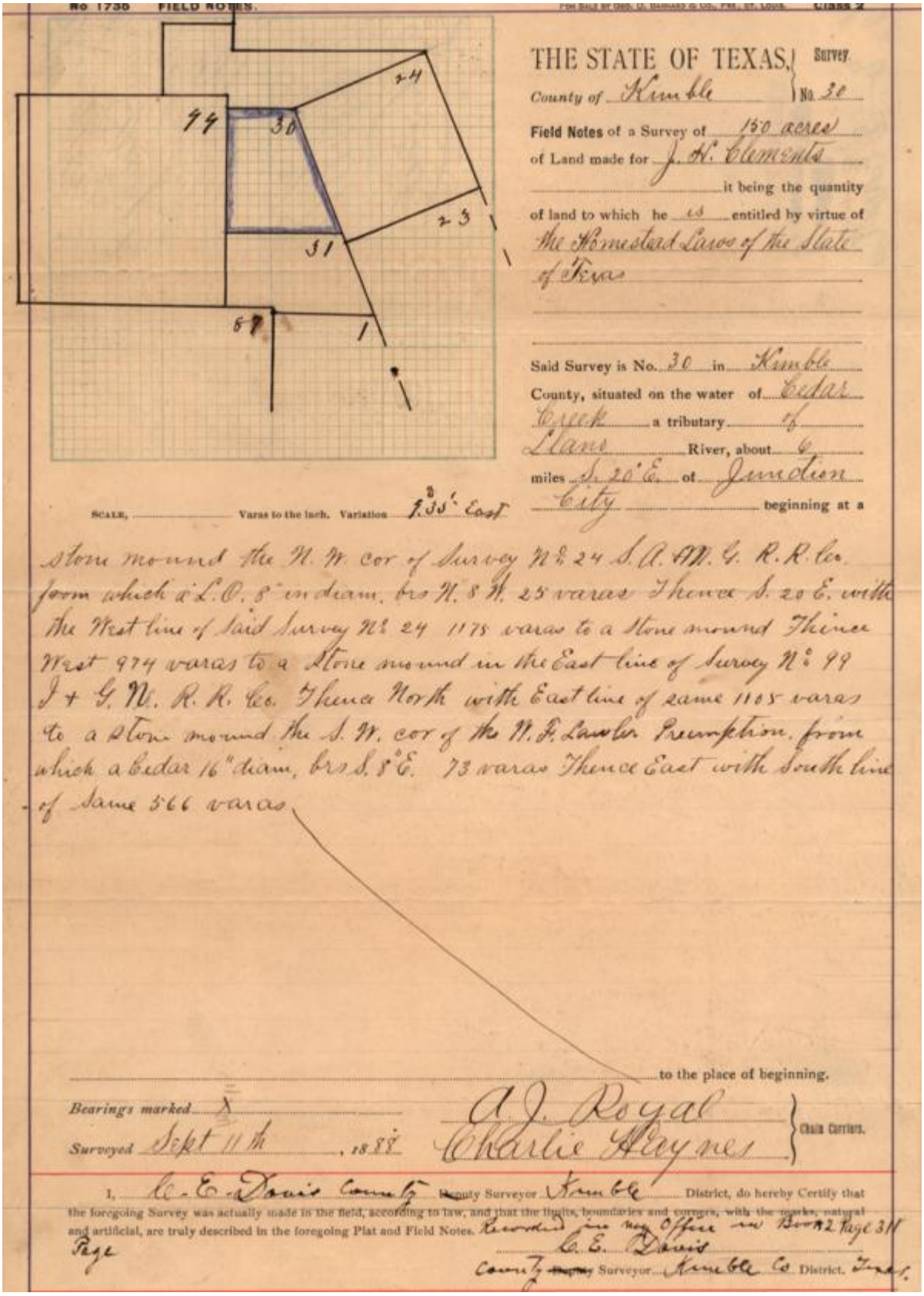
(1 December 1849 Limestone Co, TX – 16 March 1927 Roswell, NM)

Wife – Sallie Jean Tennille (1856-1934)

Joseph Hardin Clements was born in Limestone County, Texas and was named after his great-grandfather, Col. Joseph Abraham Hardin of Revolutionary War fame, who settled the area around modern day, Knoxville, Tennessee. After the start of the American Civil War, Joe enlisted in the 12th Texas Cavalry on25 May 1862, when he was twelve years of age. He fought in battles in Arkansas. He was taken as a prisoner of war on 9 February 1863, he was captured in Phillip County, Arkansas. He was initially sent to the Alton, Illinois POW camp, but was transferred to the City Point, Virginia, where he was exchanged. After being exchanged and returned to Texas, he was transferred to the 35th Texas Cavalry, where he spent the reminder of the war patrolling and protecting the Texas gulf coast.

After returning to his family ranch in Gonzales County, he worked for and with his brothers as a cowboy. On 29 July 1870, he married Sallie Jane Tennille in Gonzales County. In 1871, he along with his brothers and cousin, John Wesley Hardin, drove a large herd of cattle to Abilene, Kansas. Returning home, he continued to work as a cattleman. His family was involved in the Taylor-Sutton Feud, but there are no reports or records that Joe participated in the violence that consumed the area. Sallie gave him two children in 1871 and 1873, while living on the Clements ranch in Gonzales County. By the late 1870's he had moved with his brother Mannen, westward, to

escape the violence in Gonzales County. In 1882, he homesteaded a ranch, approximately six miles southeast of the town of Junction in Kimble County, He perfected the title on 2 July 1888. The family lived in Kimble County, until the 1890's. A terrible drought began in the region in 1888 and lasted through the 1896, causing crop failures and massive die-offs of cattle. In 1901, Joe's property in Kimble County, Texas, was declared abandoned and sold at auction. Joe and Sallie had moved to Chavez County, New Mexico, and established the Penasco River Ranch, which is located between the towns of Hope and Mayhill. He became a very successful sheep farmer. Both of his children married there and raised their children. The ranch was later owned by Vice President Al Gore and is now held by a Conservation Trust and is open to the public for educational activities and is a working ranch, as of December 2025.



No 1736 FIELD NOTES.

THE STATE OF TEXAS, Survey
County of Kimble No. 30
Field Notes of a Survey of 150 acres
of Land made for J. H. Clements
it being the quantity
of land to which he is entitled by virtue of
the Homestead Laws of the State
of Texas

Said Survey is No. 30 in Kimble
County, situated on the water of Cedar
Creek a tributary of
Llano River, about 6
miles S. 20° E. of Junction
City beginning at a

SCALE, Varas to the inch. Variation 7 3/4° East

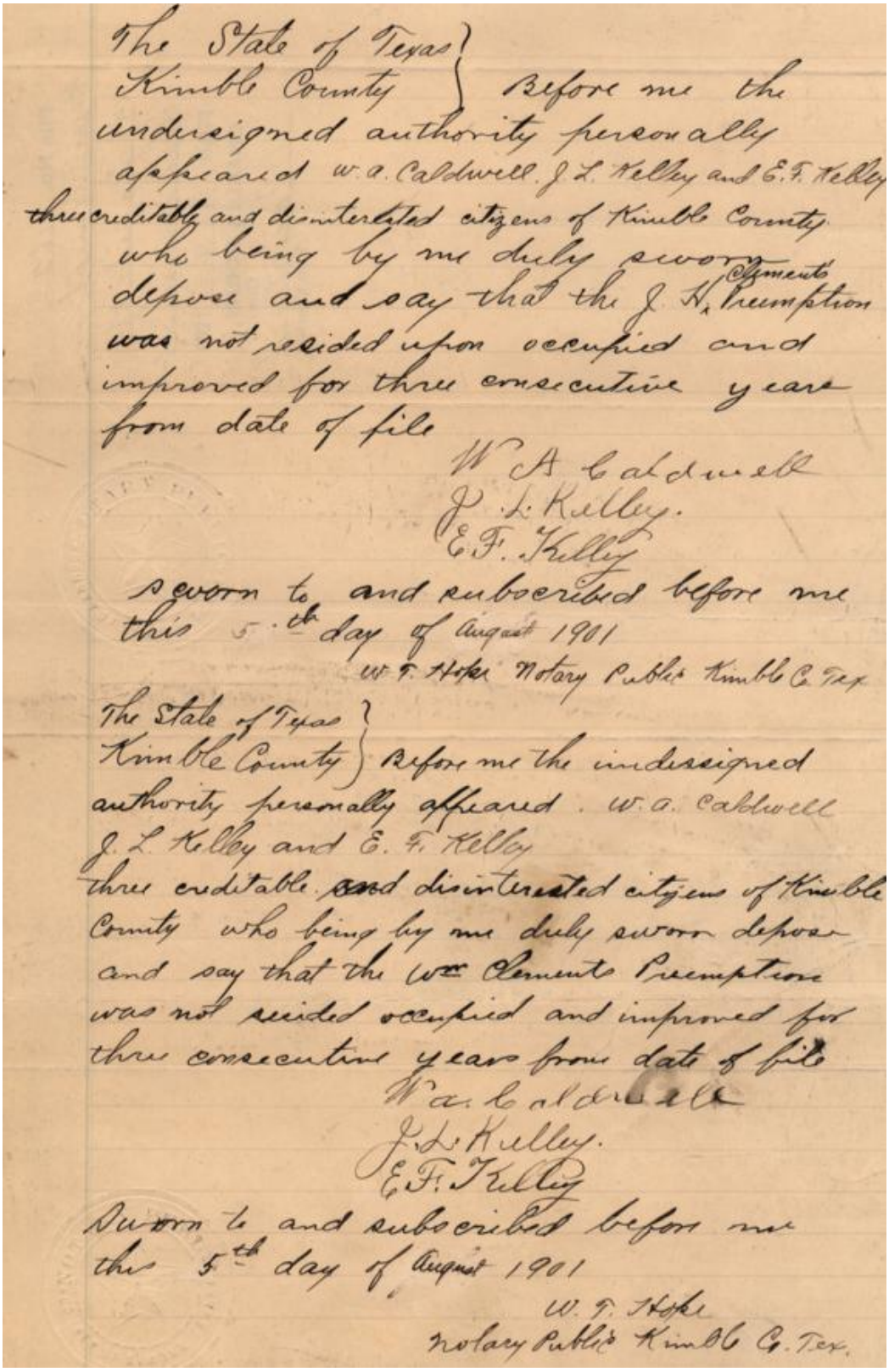
Stone mound the N. W. cor of Survey No. 24 S. A. & M. G. R. R. Co.
from which a L. O. 8" in diam. brs N. & W. 25 varas Thence S. 20 E. with
the West line of said Survey No. 24 1178 varas to a Stone mound Thence
West 974 varas to a Stone mound in the East line of Survey No. 99
I & G. N. R. R. Co. Thence North with East line of same 1105 varas
to a Stone mound the S. W. cor of the W. F. Lawler Preemption, from
which a Cedar 16" diam, brs S. 8° E. 73 varas Thence East with South line
of same 566 varas

to the place of beginning.

Bearings marked N
Surveyed Sept 11th, 1888
A. J. Royal
Charlie Haynes
Chain Carriers.

I, C. E. Davis County Surveyor Kimble District, do hereby Certify that the foregoing Survey was actually made in the field, according to law, and that the lines, boundaries and corners, with the marks, natural and artificial, are truly described in the foregoing Plat and Field Notes. Recorded in my Office in Book 2 Page 311
Page
C. E. Davis
County Surveyor Kimble Co. District. Texas.

Figure 173 - Joe Hardin Clements I, Land Bounty Kimble Co, TX 1882-1897



The State of Texas }
Kimble County } Before me the undersigned authority personally appeared W. A. Caldwell, J. L. Kelley and E. F. Kelley three creditable and disinterested citizens of Kimble County who being by me duly sworn deposes and say that the J. H. Clements Preemption was not resided upon occupied and improved for three consecutive years from date of file

W. A. Caldwell
J. L. Kelley.
E. F. Kelley

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 5th day of August 1901

W. F. Hoke Notary Public Kimble Co. Tex

The State of Texas }
Kimble County } Before me the undersigned authority personally appeared W. A. Caldwell J. L. Kelley and E. F. Kelley three creditable and disinterested citizens of Kimble County who being by me duly sworn depose and say that the Wm Clements Preemption was not resided occupied and improved for three consecutive years from date of file

W. A. Caldwell
J. L. Kelley.
E. F. Kelley

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 5th day of August 1901

W. F. Hoke
Notary Public Kimble Co. Tex.

Figure 174- Joe Hardin Clements I, land abandonment & auction Kimble Co, TX

Children of Joseph Hardin Clements and Sallie Tennille

- Amanda Jane Elizabeth Clements (30 May 1871 Gonzales Co, TX – 10 April 1968 Roswell, NM). She married (1) William T. 'Slick' or 'Bill' Clements (1857-1955) no relation, on 16 November 1885 in Junction, TX. They had four children together. He abandoned her and the children in 1901, after being charged with murder of a suspect in El Paso. Amanda filed for divorce in Carlsbad, NM on 8 November 1901 , which was granted for abandonment on 11 April 1902. She then married (2) Carl Isaac Adamson (1871-1919) on 13 August a905 in Roswell, NM. They had one daughter. She and Carl are buried together in Roswell, NM. **See Appendix 12 – Mystery of William 'Slick' Clements**

  Children by William Slick Clements

  - Joseph Hardin Clements II (19 November 1886 Kimble Co, TX – 10 November 1971 El Paso, TX). He married Helen Akers (1893-1972) on 27 January 1916 in Albuquerque, NM. They are buried together in El Paso, TX. They had no children. **See Appendix 13 – Joseph Hardin Clements II**
  - Sarah Katherine Clements (19 July 1888 Junction, TX – 22 September 1977 Roswell, NM). She married Athur Leroy 'Roy' Treat (1866-1979) on 25 December 1909 in Roswell, NM. They are buried together in Roswell, NM. They were the parents of four children.
    - William Clements Treat (1911-2006). He married Romona Eldridge Reynolds (1913-2002) on 1 September 1935 in Santa Fe, NM. They are buried in Roswell, NM. They were the parents of two sons.
    - Lloyd Leroy Treat (13 June 1912 Roswell, NM – 21 may 2001 Roswell, NM). He married Ethel Vivian Johnson (1909-1993). They are buried together in Roswerll, NM. They had no children.
    - Elmer Joseph Treat (20 October 1914 Roswell, NM – 15 march 1995 Roswell, NM). He married Mary Edythe Kerr (1922-1994). They are buried in Roswell, NM. They were the parents of two children.
    - Laura Elizabeth Treat (9 December 121 Roswell, NM – 3 December 2013 Wake Forest, NC). She married Rex Mattingly on 9 Jul 1941 in Roswell, NM. Her burial site in unknoan. They had two daughters.
  - Mary Myrtle Clements (4 September 1890 Junction, TX – 24 November 1907 Roswell, NM). Died of typhoid fever. Buried in Roswell, NM.
  - George Clements (28 September 1892 Junction, TX – 4 may 1973 Rosell, NM). He married Cassie Bill 'Bebe' Mills 9member of the Cowgirl Hall of Fame) in 1937. They had no children and are buried in Roswell, NM.

  Child by Carl Isaac Adamson

  - Ilah Theresa 'Tina' Adamson (1907-1964)
- George Culver Clements (30 May 1873 Gonzales Co, TX – 21 March 1963 Albuquerque, NM). He married Julia Ann Rogers (1873-1965) on 21 December 1893 in Junction, TX. They are buried together in Albuquerque, NM. They were the parents of eleven children.
  - Henry C. Clements (1893 – bef 1910 NM) – burial unknown.

- Leta Mae Clements (14 August 1894 Junction, TX – June 1975 Logan, NM). She married (1) Jesse Moscow Atkinson (1889-1964) in 1913 and later divorced. (2) Ishum Cobb (1893-1949) in 1930. She and Ishum are buried together in Logan, NM. She had no children.
- William Jack Clements (1895 Junction, TX – bef. 1910 Torrance Co, NM). Burial site not known.
- Anne Eudora 'Dora' Clements (28 November 1896 Junction, TX – 9 October 1991 Mesa, AZ). She married Phillip Henry Kersey (1880-1937) on 10 February 1918 in Carrizozo, NM. They had one daughter. She is buried in Mesa, AZ.
    - Virginia Lou 'Toots' Kersey (26 August 1919 Corona, NM – 5 December 2000 Mesa, AZ). She married Lee Roy Kellis (1914-2012) in 1942, They were the parents off fraternal twins (boy & girl), She is buried in Mesa, AZ.
- Pearl Clements (26 January 1899 Woodward, OK – 7 January 1973 Albuquerque, NM). She married Rueben Irminger Boone (1896-1952) on 1 January 1920 in Carrizozo, NM. They are buried together in Albuquerque, NM. They were the parents of three children.
    - Thomas George Boone (18 July 1923 Tahique, NM – 19 June 1994 Newcastle, CA). He married Genevieve Lovina Brasmer (1920-2002) on 28 December 1955 in Moline, Il. They are buried together in San Joaquin National Cemetery in California. They were the parents of five children.
    - Margaret Boone (1925 New Mexico). Burial unknown.
    - Robert Rudolph Boone (16 November 1927 Capitan, NM – 29 September 1995 San Diego, CA). He married Gail Witman (1931-2020) on 31 January 1951 in Albuquerque, NM. They are buried together at Fort Rosecrans National Cemetery in California. They were the parents of three children.
- George Silas Clements (24 August 1901 Junction, TX – 1 march 1984 Mountainair, NM). He married Gladys Gail Walton (1900-1980) on 22 September 1922 in Roswell, NM. They are buried together in Albuquerque, NM. They were parents of seven children.
    - Julia Ann Clements (7 July 1924 Mangum, OK – 30 April 2012 Anchorage, AK). She married William Claude Boyd (1912-1992) in 1947 and later divorced. She is buried in Anchorage, Alaska. They were the parents of two sons.
    - Mary Jo Clements (6 May 1926 Corona NM – 22 February 1993 Rosamond, CA). She is buried in California. She married a man last name of Holiday.
    - Betty Jean Clements (26 August 1928 Cedarvale, NM – 2 December 1990 Palm Desert, CA). She married (1) Chilton Arlo Jones (1909-1975) on 2 April 1945 in Albuquerque, TX. They had three children. (2) Lloyd Dwaine Emery (1932-1984) on 15 September 1978 in Carson City, NV. Her burial site is unknown.
    - Mannen O. Clements (30 October 1930 Corona, NM – 1 November 2011 Bloomfield, NM_. He married Lila Belle Turner (1933-2007) on 20 January 1951. They are buried together in Corona, NM. They were the parents of two sons.
    - Georgia Lee Clements (16 January 1936 NM – 20 August 2011 Albuquerque, NM). She married Norman Edward Shatto (1929-1996). They had three children. They are buried together in Albuquerque, NM.
    - Gladys Gail Clements (4 April 1938 Corona, NM – 5 may 1982). Burial in Albuquerque, NM.
    - Etta Sue Clements (6 Septermber 1940 Corona,NM – 13 November 1991 Dayton, OH). Married a man named Bynum. Burial place unknown.

Minerva Elizabeth Clements

(11 December 1851 Freestone Co, TX – 19 August 1928 Ranger, TX)

Husband – Ferdinand Jackson 'Ferd' Brown (1849-1930)

Children of Minerva Clements and Ferdinand Brown

- William Crusader Brown (27 January 1877 – 17 July 1880 Gonzales Co, TX) Burial unknown.
- Rachel Ladona Brown (5 September 1879 Gonzales Co, TX – 9 May 1908 Joshua, TX). She married (1) Thadeus Constantine Penry (1872-1946) on 21 November 1895 in Hamilton, TX and they had three children and divorced. (2) Joseph Austin Collins (1865-1956) on 3 July 1902 in Brownwood, TX. They had three children.

Figure 175 - Rachel & Minnie Lois & Franklin Jackson Penry infants 1901

  - Franklin Jackson Penry (27 October 1896 McLennan Co, TX – 27 August 1972 Garland, TX). He married (1) Elsa Jenkins (1898-1958) and had two children. (2) Fannie Ruth Benson (1901-2004) and they had two children.
  - Minnie Lois Penry (1 January 1899 Goldthwaite, TX – 27 May 1982 Lancaster, TX). She married Marshal Floyd Templeton Sr (1890-1966) on 13 march 1920 in Plainview, TX. They are buried together in Dallas, TX. They were the parents of eight children.

Figure 176 - Minnie Lois & Marshal Templeton 1962

- Luna Lee Penry (3 February 1901 Goldthwaite, TX – 21 November 1999 Brownwood, TX). She married (1) Thomas Monroe Reed (1893-1967) on 20 September 1917 in Parker Co, TX. They had five children. (2) Floyd Jackson Page (1915-1994) on 4 May 1970 in Brownwood, TX. She is buried in Grosvenor, Texas, with her second husband.

Figure 177 - Luna Lee Penry & Thomas reed wedding 1917

  - Marvin Gordon Reed (27 May 1918 Lubbock, TX – 6 February 1967 Brownwood, TX). He never married. He is buried in Early, TX.
  - Evelyn Luna Reed (14 March 1921 Plainview, TX – 21 March 2007 Waxahachie, TX). She married Alexander Dyer Modisett (1918-1990) in 1936. They had two children. They are buried together in Grosvenor, TX.
    - Judy Fern Modisett (9 October 1940 Brownwood, TX – 21 August 2012 Maypearl, TX). She married (1) Thomas Slaughter Malone, Jr. (1938-1993) on 12 April 1957 in Dallas, TX. (2) Bobby Dell Harkins (1937-2025) on 19 September 1959 in Dallas, TX. Three children were born to this marriage. Mother of John Dyer Harkins.
    - Thomas Roy Modisett (11 August 1949 Dallas, TX)
  - Alice Joyce Reed (28 November 1927 Anson, TX – 3 December 1977 Dennison, TX). She married (1) Gebriel Nicholas Colltellaro (1920-1980) on 20 May 1946 and they had two children. (2) John Francis Collins (1925-1974) on 18 September 1953 in Dallas, TX. They had one daughter. (3) Hal Norman Souder (1929-2006) in Jacksboro, TX. She is buried in Brownwood, TX.
    - Toby Monroe Coltellaro (18 October 1943 Ft, Worth, TX – 10 June 2012 Matagorda Bay, TX).
    - Rebel Joy Coltellaro (27 October 1951 Brownwood, TX)
    - Cindy Lee Collins (12 may 1955 Ft. Worth, TX)
  - Glenn Irvin Reed (24 July 1932 Lamb Co, TX – 1 April 2002 Brownwood, TX). He married Charlsie Huckabee (1938-2012) on 9 November 1959 in Dallas, TX. They are buried together in Grosvenor, TX., They were the parents of one son.
  - Wanda June 'Penny' Reed (30 March 1935 Eastland, TX – 16 November 2013 Brownwood, TX). She married (1) Alton Hiller (2) Lyn Alexander Patterson (3) James Rashell. She had two sons by Lynn Patterson.She is buried in Early, TX.
- Maude Ann Collins (12 March 1903 De Leon, TX – 1 January 1999 Nashville, AR). She married (1) Walton Hixon Jones (1884-1954) on 30 June 1920 in BentonVille, AR. They had three children. (2)

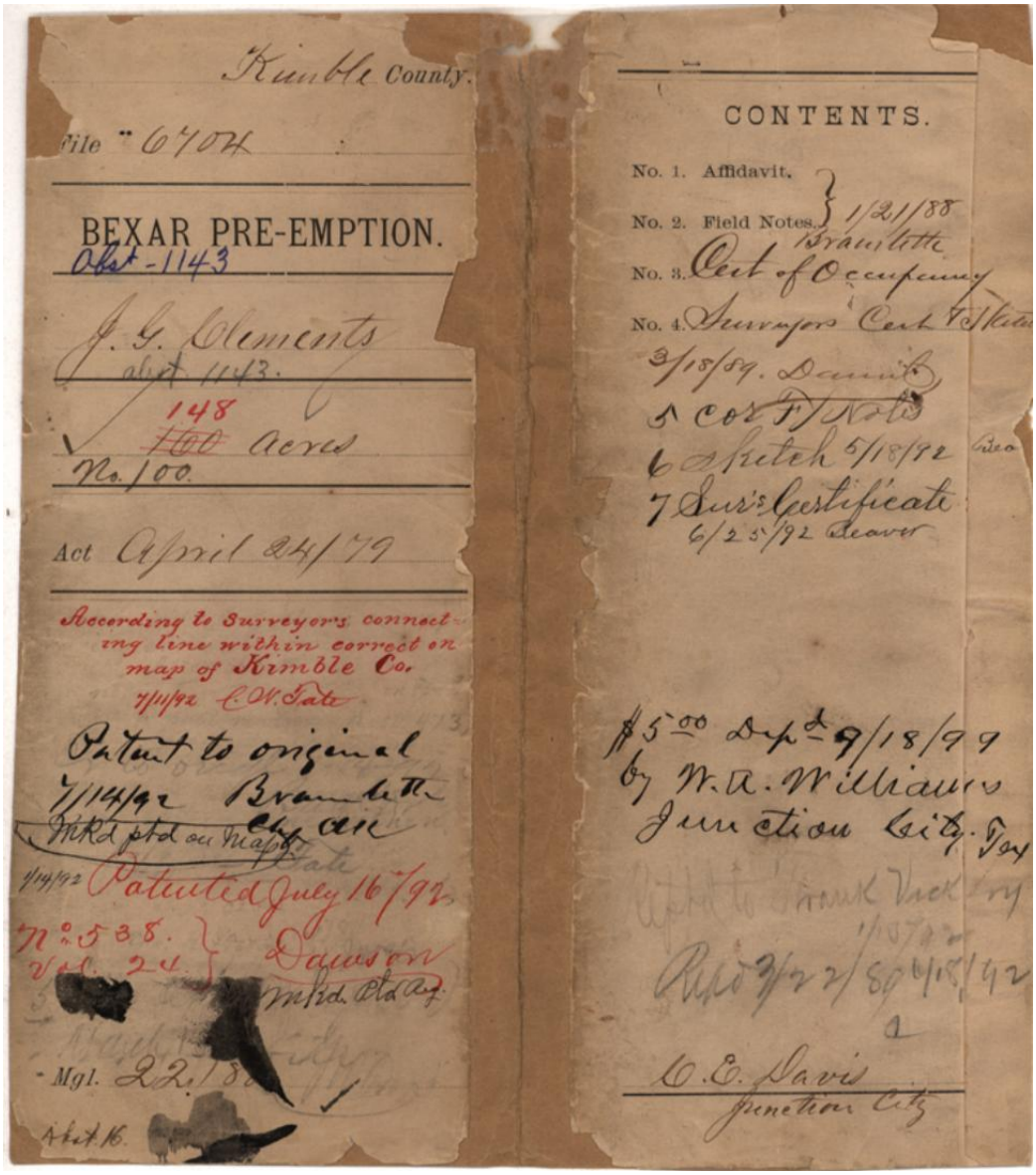
Richard Hubert Brands (1902-1983) on 14 September 1974 in Waco, TX. She is buried in Bingen, AR.
    - Myrle Austin Collins (5 August 1905 Alvarado, TX – 20 August 1986 Seguin, TX). She married Marion Eugene Porter (1922 – 1975) in 1934. They are buried in Seguin, TX. They were the parents of two daughters.
    - Joseph Hubert Collins (7 December 1906 – 26 February 1909) Buried in Stephenville, TX.
- Nicana Aquilla Brown (10 June 1884 Gonzales Co, TX – 23 May 1965 Palo Pinto, TX). He married Iva Isabella Baker (1885-1980) on 22 November 1903. They are buried together in Eastland Co, TX. They were the parents of thirteen children.
- Lena Dee Brown (6 September 1886 Brown Co, TX – 31 January 1970 Amarillo, TX). She married Joe Powell (1875-1963) in 1907. They were the parents of two children. They are buried together in Amarillo, TX.
- Connie Lee Brown (August 1883 – 25 December 1918 Weatherford, TX). She married Francis Marion Williams (1877-1954) in 1903. They were the parents of six children. She is buried in Weatherford, TX.
- Ola Andrew Jackson Brown (1 January 1889 Goldthwaite, TX – 14 September 1956 Mineral Wells, TX). He married Betty Roseann Stagner (1889-1982) in 1907. They are buried in Eastland Co, TX. They were the parents of eight children.
- Maude Elizabeth 'Maudie' Brown (25 May 1890 Mills Co, TX – 22 Oct 1957 Salinas, CA). She married George Jefferson Stagner (1885-1962) on 12 August 1907 in Stephevenville, TX. They are buried together in Salinas, CA. They were the parents of four children.
- {Twin} Ferdinand Wesley Brown, Sr. (2 March 1893 Mills Co, TX – 1 December 1937 Ranger, TX). He married Hattie Loraine Galliton (1902-1973) on 6 September 1919 in Parker Co, TX. He is buried in Ranger, TX. They had eight children. He was hit by a train.
- {Twin} Ida Elizabeth 'Lizzie' Reed (2 March 1893 Mills Co, TX – 21 November 1878 Ft. Worth, TX). She married Alfred Baker 'Fred' Reed (1894-1971) on 15 October 1915 in Stonewall Co, TX. They had one daughter, She is buried in Ft, Worth with her daughter.
- Alphas Orthuremel Brown (10 July 1895 Mills Co, TX – 22 November 1948 Mineral Wells, TX). He never married and is buried in Ranger, TX.

John Gipson 'Gip' Clements

(14 May 1854 Freestone Co, TX – 17 October 1932 Miles, TX).

Wife: Celia Elizabeth Evans (1860 – 1918)

John 'Gip' Clements is not known to have killed anyone in a gunfight. Contrary to several popular Old West websites and publications, there is absolutely no records or contemporary newspaper articles about him being involved in any gunfight or killings. He was the same age as his cousin, John Wesley Hardin and went to Abilene, Kansas on the famous 1871 cattle drive. He was raised a cowboy and stock raiser from childhood. By the late 1870's he had moved west to Kimble County, near the town of Junction. Here he homestead a large ranch. He prospered until the double whammy of the drought and following massive flash floods devastated the area, drowning livestock, destroying buildings and killing people. By the 1900 census, he and his family are in Sutton County, where they are renting a farm. By 1910, the family had moved a bit north to Schleicher County, again where is renting a farm. In 1920, as a widower, he and his family are living in Runnels County, where is working for the rail road. In the early 1930's, he was living with his son. John a & Celia are buried in Miles, TX.


Kimble County.

File "6704

BEXAR PRE-EMPTION.

Abst-1143

J. G. Clements
Abst 1143.

148 Acres
No. 100.

Act April 24/79

According to Surveyors connecting line within correct on map of Kimble Co.
7/14/92 C.M. Tate

Patent to original
7/14/92 Brambletts Clk
Mkd ptd on Map
7/14/92 Patented July 16/92
No. 538.
Vol. 24.
Dawson
Mkd. Ptd on Map

Mgl. 22/8

Abst No.

CONTENTS.

No. 1. Affidavit.
No. 2. Field Notes. 1/21/88 Brambletts
No. 3. Cert of Occupancy
No. 4. Surveyors Cert & Sketch
3/15/89. Dannitz
5 Cor F. J. Nobs
6 Sketch 5/18/92 Geo
7 Sur's Certificate 6/25/92 Deaver

$5.00 Dep. 9/18/99
by W. A. Williams
Junction City, Tex

Apld to Frank Tuck by
1/05/02
Rel'd 3/22/89 4/15/92
1

C. E. Davis
Junction City

Figure 178 - Gip Clements Kimble Co, Land Grant 1887

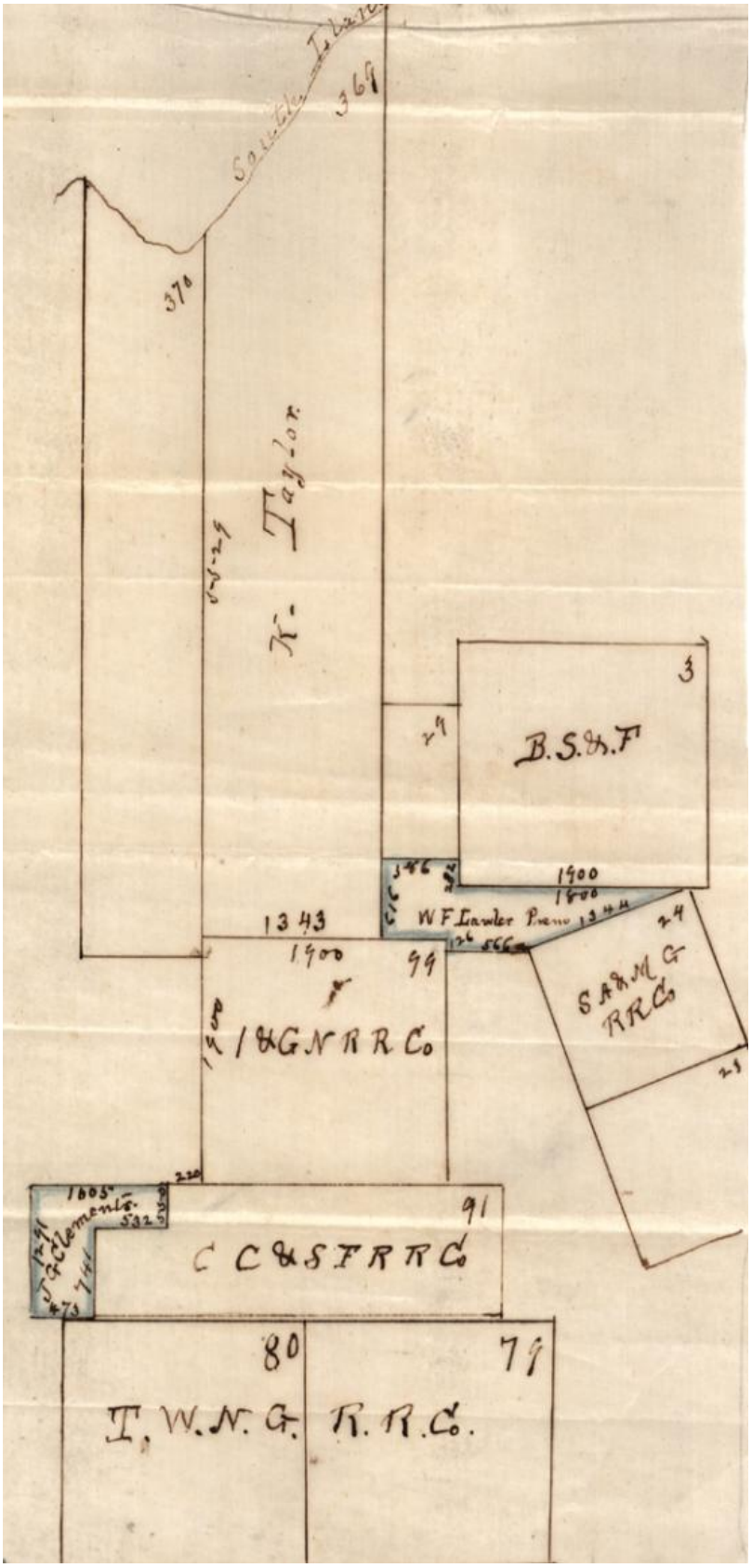


Figure 179 - Gip Clements Land Survey 1892

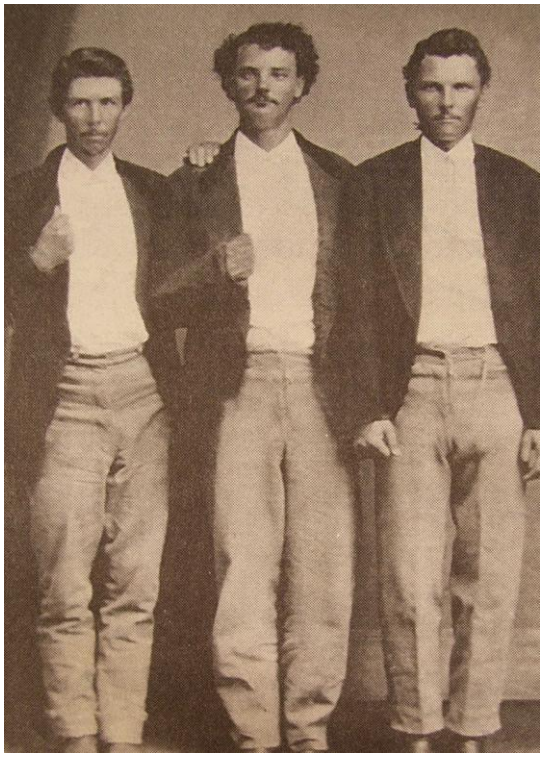


Figure 180 - Gip Clements, Eph Baker & Fred Duderstadt - 1871 Abilene, KS

Figure 181 Gip & Celia, est 1910

Children of John Gipson Clements and Celia Evans

- George Edwards Clements (14 October 1876 Kimble Co, TX – 26 May 1932 Coke Co, TX).He married (1) Buena Vista Williams (1873-1915) on 22 December 1897 in Junction, TX. They were the parents of eight children. She is buried in Sherwood, TX. He then married (2) Bertha Lee Phillips (1900-1992) on 4 October 1915 in San Angelo, TX. They were the parents of four children. George and Bertha are buried in Blackwell, TX.
- Kenna Callie Clements (22 December 1879 Kimble Co, TX – 18 June 1931 Blackwell, TX). She married (1) William Claude Hunt (1871-1901) and they had two sons. (2) Mac McCollough Phillips (1861-1967) , that is not a misprint. They had five daughter and one son. All five of her daughters died drom 192-1943 from tuberculosis. Only her son, lived until old age. Her second husband, lived to the age of 106.
- John Gipson Clements, Jr. (8 May 1881 Kimble Co, TX – 27 July 1944 Del Rio, TX). He married Effie Loma Pritchard (1896-1972) on 14 September 1912 in Waco, TX. They had two children, They are buried together in Del Rio, TX.
- Sarah Laura 'Sallie' Clements (7 January 1883 Kimble Co, TX – 14 August 1962 Corpus Christi, TX). He married (1) Christopher 'Lum' Kelley (1876=5-1906) in 1897, they had two sons. (2) Tom Post (1880-1911) and (3) Sam H. Andrews. She is buried in Corpus Christi, TX.
- James Thomas 'Tom' Clements (16 December 1884 Kimble Co, TX – 17 August 1959 San Angelo, TX). He married (1) Susanna Florence Holland (1890-1936) on 20 June 1905 in Sonora, TX. They later divorced. They had four children, (2) Dollie Ethel 'Mollie' Phillips (1899-1967) on 26 September 1913 in Waco, TX. They were the parents of seven children. He and Mollie are buried together in San Angelo, TX.
- Cora Lee Clements (5 August 1887 Junction, TX – 7 February 1962 Inex, TX). She married Albert Abney Henning (1886-1948) on 11 March 1904 in El Dorado, TX. They were the parents of two children. She is buried in Inez, TX.
- William Burt 'Willie' Clements (3 August 1893 Junction, TX – 14 January 1955 Austin, TX). He married Jennie Evelyn Holland (1893-1967) in 1910. They were the parent of four children. He is buried in Auston, she in Waco.
- Frances Emily Clements (5 august 1857 Limestone Co, TX – 7 February 1858 Gonzales Co, TX). Burial unknown.

James Gibson Hardin

(2 March 1823 Wayne Co, TN – 2 August 1876 Red River Co, TX)

Wife – Mary Elizabeth Cartwright Dixon (1826-1885)

James Gibson Hardin was born in Wayne County, Tennessee and moved with his parents at the age of twelve to Texas, where his older brothers, George, Barnett and Benjamin had settled. He enlisted in the Texas Army at the age of 13, but saw no action, being relegated to support roles, sue to his age. He completed his education and set about to become a Methodist preacher. On 19 May 1847, he married Mary Dixon in Navarro County, Texas – who he met while training to be a preacher. In the early years of their marriage he worked exclusively as a circuit preacher, which took him away from home weeks at a time. His wife gave him the first child in 1848, that died in childbirth, and then a total of eight more in the following 25 years. Around 1849, he borrowed $300 from his mother, to purchase 130 acres of land in Fannin County, from his brother-in-law, Mannen Clements. Here he built a house and a church. His next three children (Joe, John and Lizzie) were born here. Coming to the end of the 1850's, he moved his family to Polk County, where his family resided. He decided to stand for the bar and become a lawyer and planter. By 1859, he was settled in Trinity, Sumter County. The troubles and the approaching Civil War, now pressed in. He volunteered to raise a regiment, but did not go to war – locals talked him into staying, and he still suffered from flare ups of malaria. At the end of the Civil War, he moved back to Polk County, to try farming and operated a school.

We know absolutely the family was living just north west of the town of Moscow in the late 1860's. His second son, John Wesley Hardin killed a former slave in 1868 and Union soldiers sent to capture him. By the 1870's his son was a wanted outlaw. James moved his family north, to settle in the Navarro – Hill counties area. We know that in 1870, he was operating a school in Hill County, near Mount Calm. In 1872, he again moved his family to the then frontier town, of Comanche. Here, he opened a subscription school, and lived approximately 2 miles NW of Comanche. His oldest son, Joseph Gibson Hardin was an attorney and land speculator in Comanche.

In May of 1874, his son, John Wesley Hardin came to Comanche on a stop during a large cattle drive to Kansas. It was here in Comanche, that things really went bad. John Wesley, his maternal cousins and friends, killed the Brown County Deputy Sheriff, Charles Webb, The immediate results were the family was put into protective custody, while the man-hunt kicked off. His older son Joseph Hardin and the cousins, Bud and Tom Dixon were detained by the Texas Rangers, trying to get supplies to John Wesley. A mob lynched all three that night. From this point on, John Wesley Hardin was a hunted man by the State of Texas and went on the run to Florida. James Gibson Hardin and his family were told in no uncertain terms, that their continued presence in Comanche, was not wanted. The family moved back to Hill County, where his two brother's families lived (William Barnett Hardin II & Joseph Gibson Hardin I families). From this point, the family's movements are a bit obscured, because they took pains to make it that way. We do know that James Gibson Hardin died on 2 August 1876 in Red River County, Texas.

After his death, his wife and minor children moved to Navarro – Ellis county areas, where her family was located.

Mary Dixon Hardin died on 26 May 1885 in Ellis County, Texas. Her oldest son was dead, her second oldest was in Huntsville Prison, and she was raising the remainder of the children by herself.

Figure 182 -, Rev. James Gibson Hardin, est 1862

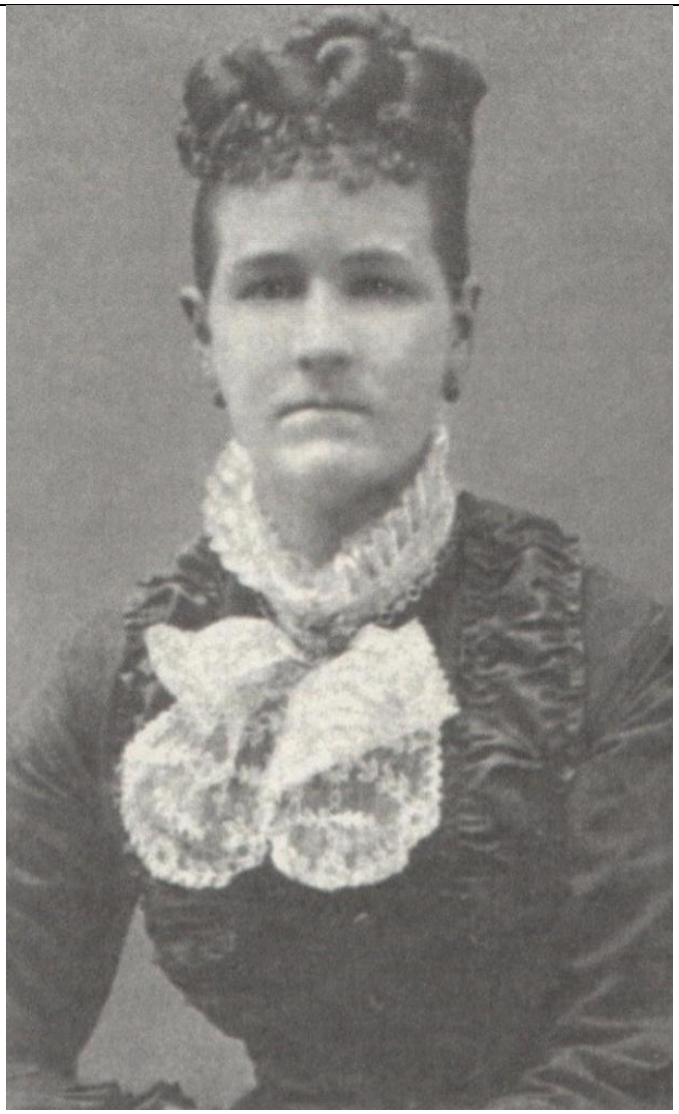


Figure 183 - Mary Elizabeth Cartwright Dixon Hardin, est 1862

Children of James Gibson Hardin & Mary Elizabeth Cartwright Dixon

Infant Hardin (1848) stillborn

Joseph Gibson 'Joe' Hardin, Sr.

Wife – Arabella 'Belle' Adams

(5 January 1850 Fannin Co, TX – 31 May 1874 Comanche, TX). He married Arabella 'Belle' Adams (1850-1929) on 7 September 1871 in Cherokee, TX. They had two children. He is buried in Comanche, TX. She is buried with her second husband in Paint Rock, TX.

Joseph was had moved to Comanche in 1870, where he married his wife. He operated a law office in town and was involved in both cattle and land sales. Joe was under investigation by local authorities from Brown & Comanche counties and from State of Texas authorities, for suspected irregularities in cattle operations (rustling) and for crooked land deals. The land deal charge stemmed from him creating phoney documents he would "sale" land between different people. A typical deal might start with papers that were to show that land was owned by someone years earlier (usually an unclaimed land grant), then be sold to another person, then sold to another person, sold to a friend or relative of Joe, and back and forth. The paper trail would be such a confusing mess that if someone tried to verify the sources it would be too much trouble, and they would probably give up. Joe's land scheme would come out much later. He not only did this with land, but with cattle as well. Authorities were tipped off that he had a partner in Austin, who worked at the General Land Office, one that had provided him with official State of Texas Seals.

After the killing of Deputy Webb by John Wesley Hardin and associates on 26 May 1874 in Comanche, Joe was placed under technical arrest, after being found to be helping getting supplies and information to his wanted brother. Comanche County Sheriff Carnes, went to his house to conduct a search, including looking for the reported state seals. He found and recovered eleven state seals, seals that were used to "validate' land deals. Joe had used these seals to control land in Brown County, where he "had' several hundred head of cattle, which were planned to be joined to his brother's herd and driven to Kansas for sale. This had previously trigger an investigation in Brown County, where Charles Webb was assigned the investigation. After Charles Webb was killed by John Wesley Hardin, Jim Taylor, Tom & Bud Dixon (maternal cousins of the Hardins) in Comanche, and the arrest of Joe and finding of the eleven state seals; it was proof enough for a large number of local men in Brown and Comanche counties, who had felt their suspicions about Joe's crooked land deals were proven.

After the arrest of Joe Hardin, Tom Dixon & Bud Dixon, by the Texas Ranger posse, they were turned over to the Comanche County Sheriff and held in the make-shift jail. On the even on 31 May 1874, a mob of masked men arrived at the jail, threatened the guards and abducted Joe Hardin and his Dixon cousins. They took them outside of town about 2 miles and lynched all three. Their remains were initially buried on James Gibson Hardin's property, 2 miles NW of Comanche, then later disinterred and buried in the Comanche Cemetery.

Joe's wife remarried to Joseph Warren 'Wood' Pierce, and remained in the local area (Central Texas), for the rest of her life. She lived with her children, after the death of her second husband.

Figure 184 - Joe Hardin and Belle Adams wedding photo 1871

Figure 185 - Oakwood Cemetery grave of Joe Hardin and cousins, hung in Comanche 1874

- Dore Deane Hardin (15 October 1872 Comanche, TX – 7 November 1951 Coleman, TX). She married John Franklin Henderson (1864-1945). They are buried in Coleman, TX. They were the parents of three children.
    - John Franklin Henderson, Jr. (28 September1 1896 Coleman, TX – 16 October 1970 Coleman, TX). He married Mary Elizabeth Henson (1900-1984) on 22 June 1921 in Coleman, TX. They are buried in Coleman, TX. They had one daughter.
    - Ada Irene Henderson (29 June 1898 Coleman, TX – 20 February 1997 San Antonio, TX). She never married. She is buried in Colman, TX, with her parents. She was a teacher and president of the Southwest Genealogical Society in San Antonio.
    - Dore Bell Henderson (13 June 1901 Coleman, TX – 5 June 1988 San Antonio, TX). She never married and was a teacher. She is buried in Coleman, TX, with her parents.
- Joseph Gibson 'Jo' Hardin, Jr. (24 May 1874 Comanche, TX – 22 June 1929 Eastland, TX). He married Ada Louise Currie (1878-1939) on 29 August 1895 in Paint Rock, TX. They were the parents of five children. They are buried together in Ballinger, TX.
    - Ada Pauline 'Tottie' Hardin (20 April 1896 Paint Rock, TX – 16 May 1976 Seymour, TX). She married Walter Norman Hart (1888-1946) in 1920. They were the parents of two daughters. They also adopted the children of her brother, when he and his wife were killed in a train-car accident in Dallas. They are buried together in Seymour, TX.
        - Marguerite Louise Hart (6 November 1921 in Seymour, TX – 8 April 2009 Wichita Falls, TX. She married Edwin Lloyd McNeill (1921-1980) on 28 December 1941 in Seymour, TX. They are buried together in Seymour. They were the parents of three children.
        - Helen Caledonia Hart (20 March 1925 Eastland, TX – 4 August 2014 Seymour, TX). She married Roy Graham Quisenberry, Jr. (1921-2008) on 29 June 1940 in Tillman, OK. They are buried together in Seymour. They were the parents of one son.
    - William Montgomery 'Bill' Hardin (15 December 1897 in Paint Rock, TX – 25 October 1936 Dallas, TX). He married Elizabeth Luaney 'Bessie Lu" Barbee (1897-1936) on 17 May 1920 in Abilene, TX. They were killed in a train-car wreck in the rain, in Dallas. They are buried together Dallas. After their death, their four children were raised by his sister, Ada 'Tottie' Hart in Seymour, TX.
        - Billy Jo Hardin (14 December 1921 Eastland, TX – 30 January 1999 Seymour, TX). He volunteered with the Royal Canadian Air Force before the US entry into World War Two

and then served in the USAAF afterwards. He married Barbara Ruth Crownover (1928-2002) on 23 January 1947 in Seymour, TX. They are buried together in Seymour. They were the parents of two children.
        - Bobby Montgomery Hardin (28 September 1928 in Springer, NM – 25 November 2009 Baytown, TX). He never married. He is buried in Seymour, TX.
        - George Halbert Hardin (24 August 1932 Dallas, TX – 13 May 2009 Fort Worth, TX). He married Dorothy Beatrice Chapin (1925-2006) on 26 December 1946 in Fort Worth, TX. They were the parents of one daughter. They are buried in Graham, TX.
        - Jackie Lu Hardin (2 September 1936 Dallas, TX – 3 August 2017 Seymour, TX). She married (1) Charles Lee Kinder (1933-2007) on 4 September 1941 in Lawton, OK, and later divorced. They had one daughter. (2) Donald Wesley Killian (1933-2001) on 20 August 1954 in Lawton, OK, and later divorced. They had one daughter. She is buried in Albuquerque, NM.
    - Joseph Leo 'Poss' Hardin (23 December 1899 Paint Rock, TX – 13 August 1967 Lubbock, TX). He married (1) Bertha Harper (1902-1983) in 1923 and later divorced. They had one daughter. (2) Velma Mae Davis (1904-1991) on 17 May 1945 in Lubbock, TX. Poss and Velma are buried in Lubbock, TX.
        - Bertha Louise Hardin (5 March 1924 Ballinger, TX – 24 Bebruary 1988 El Paso, TX). She married Kinchen Northington (1924-1999) on 1 August 1943 and later divorced. They were the parents of three children. She is buried with her mother in Ballinger, TX.
    - George Garland Hardin (28 March 1902 Ballinger, TX – 27 April 1971 Abilene, TX). He married Louis Margaret Vaughn (1903-1986) in the 1920's. They did not have children. They are buried together in Abilene, TX.
    - Anne Elizabeth 'Pie' Hardin (4 October 1906 Ballinger, TX – 12 August 1981 Austin, TX). She married William Shirriffs (1882-1965) in 1926. They are buried together in Pflugerville, TX. They were the parents of one son.
        - William Hardin Shirriffs (1 November 1927 Eastland, TX – 1 October 1987 in Houston, TX). He married Patricia Louise Drawe (1937) on 2 November 1956 in Hidalgo Co, TX, they divorced in 1974. They were the parents of three children. His burial location in unknown.

John Wesley Hardin, Sr.

(26 May 1853 Fannin Co, TX – 19 August 1895 El Paso, TX)

Wife 1 – Jane Ann Bowen (1856-1892) Married: 29 February 1872 Gonzales Co, TX. Buried in Karnes Co, TX.

Wife 2 – Carolyn 'Callie' Lewis (1880-1963) Married: 8 January 1895 London, TX. Buried in San Antonio, TX.

Partner/Mistress – Helen Eugenia 'Beulah' Williams Jennings Mroz (1872-1904) Association: May 1895 El Paso, TX. Buried in San Francisco, CA.

See also: Appendix 7, 9 and 14

John Wesley Hardin wrote his own autobiography and there have been several biographies written about him. I am going to simply post the abbreviate biography, that is published by the State of Texas Historical Commission.

>>>Start

Hardin, John Wesley (1853–1895).John Wesley (Wes) Hardin, outlaw, son of James G. and Elizabeth Hardin, was born in Bonham, Texas, on May 26, 1853. His father was a Methodist preacher, circuit rider, schoolteacher, and lawyer. Hardin's violent career started in 1867 with a schoolyard squabble in which he stabbed another youth. At fifteen, in Polk County, he shot and killed a black man as a result of a chance meeting and an argument. With the Reconstruction government looking for him, he fled to his brother's house, twenty-five miles north of Sumpter, Texas, where in the fall of 1868 he claimed to have killed three Union soldiers who sought to arrest him. Within a year, he killed another soldier at Richard Bottom.

In 1871 Hardin went as a cowboy up the Chisholm Trail. He killed seven people en-route and three in Abilene, Kansas. After allegedly backing down city marshall Wild Bill Hickok, who may have dubbed him "Little Arkansas," Hardin returned to Gonzales County, Texas, where he got into difficulty with Governor Edmund J. Davis's State Police. Hardin then settled down long enough to marry Jane Bowen. Out of that marriage came a son and two daughters.

Hardin added at least four names to his death list before surrendering to the sheriff of Cherokee County in September 1872. He broke jail in October and began stock raising but was drawn into the Sutton-Taylor Feud in 1873–74. He aligned himself with Jim Taylor of the anti-Reconstruction forces and killed the opposition leader, Jack Helm, a former State Police captain. In May 1874 he started two herds of cattle up the trail; while visiting in Comanche he killed Charles Webb, deputy sheriff of Brown County.

From that time, Hardin was constantly pursued in Texas. He went with his wife and children to Florida and Alabama, adding one certain and five possible names to his death list before the Texas Rangers captured him in Pensacola, Florida, on July 23, 1877. He was tried at Comanche for the murder of Charles Webb and sentenced, on September 28, 1878, to twenty-five years in prison. During his prison term he made repeated efforts to escape, read theological books, was superintendent of the prison Sunday school, and studied law. He was pardoned on March 16, 1894, and admitted to the bar.

In 1895 he went to El Paso to appear for the defense in a murder trial and to establish a law practice. Despite efforts to lead a decent life, he was soon in trouble. He took as his lover the wife of one of his clients, Martin Mroz, a cattle thief who had fled to Mexico. When Mroz found out about the affair, he crossed the border to confront Hardin under promise of safe passage by lawman George Scarborough, whereupon he was killed by a number of law officials. Hardin was rumored to have hired the officers to assassinate him. On August 19, 1895, Constable John Selman, one of the officers involved in Mroz's killing, shot Hardin in the Acme Saloon, possibly,

some have argued, because he was not paid for the murder of Mroz. Hardin died instantly and was buried in Concordia Cemetery, El Paso.

<<< End

His autobiography, completed to the beginning of his law studies in prison, was the subject of some litigation and was published in 1896. Hardin was an unusual type of killer, a handsome, gentlemanly man who considered himself a pillar of society, always maintaining that he never killed anyone who did not need killing and that he always shot to save his own life. Many people who knew him or his family regarded him as a man more sinned against than sinning. The fact that he had more than thirty notches on his gun, however, is evidence that no more dangerous gunman ever operated in Texas. <<< End

I would highly recommend the following books, for those wanting more information:

1. The Last Gunfighter – John Wesley Hardin by Dr. Richard C. Marohn – the most balanced and best researched biography
2. His autobiography, available free via Google Books or in print from Amazon.
3. Goddess of War by Dennis McCown
4. Books by Metz and Parsons.

Figure 186 - John Wesley Hardin Sr. - 1871 Abilene, KS

Figure 187 - John Wesley Hardin - 1895 El Paso, TX

Figure 188 - Jane Ann Bowen - 1872 wedding picture

Figure 189 - Jane Bowen Hardin & Mollie Hardin 1873 Comanche, TX

Figure 190 - Carolyn 'Callie' Lewis at 15
JWH's 2nd wife - 1895

Figure 191 - Carolyn 'Callie' Lewis at 18, 1898

Figure 192 - Helen Williams Jennings Mroz & daughter disguised as a boy, 1895. She was John Wesley Hardin's business partner and mistress in El Paso

Figure 193 - Helen Williams Jennings Mroz

Children of John Wesley Hardin, Sr. & Jane Ann Bowen

Jane and the three children lived on the ranch of Fred & Hetti Duderstadt, in a house close to the Duderstadt's, when John Wesley Hardin was imprisoned. After Jane died, the children moved into the main house. Fred Duderstadt was a close friend of John Wesley Hardin and WAS the real father to his children, just not biologically or legally. Fred raised all three, acting in the father role. This fact became clear to John Wesley, when he was pardoned and tried to reconnect with his children, who were grown or close to it, when he finally met them.

- Mary Elizabeth 'Mollie' Hardin (5 February 1873 Karnes Co, TX – 18 April 1938 Nixon, TX). She married Charles Rader 'Charlie' Billings (1874-1940) on 16 December 1894 in DeWitt Co, TX. They are buried together in Nixon, Texas. They were the parents of 12 children. *NOTE: The only living descendants in 2025 of John Wesley Hardin Sr. & Jane Bowen are descended from Mollie Hardin & Charles Billings.*

Figure 194 - Mollie Hardin & brother, John Wesley Hardin Jr, circa 1898

Figure 195- Charles & Mollie Hardin Billings family photo circa 1914

- Victor Rader Billings (7 April 1896 Smiley, TX – 19 November 1919 Menard Co, TX). He married Effie Lolene Asher (1898-1981) in 1918. He is buried in Smiley, TX. She is buried in Yorktown, TX. Victor was murdered by James Callan, while driving a herd of horses in Menard County. Victor and Effie had no children and she never remarried.

Figure 196 - Victor & Effie Wedding 1918

- Otis Larue Billings (15 August 1897 Nopal, TX – 15 February 1985 Yorktown, TX). He married Ina L. Baker (1902-1971) on 20 July 1923 in Comal CO, TX. They are buried together in Smiley, TX. They were the parents of three sons.

Figure 197 - Otis & Ina wedding photo 1923

- Herbert LaRue 'Tex' Billings (17 November 1924 Nixon, TX – 10 November 1972 Midland, TX). He married Louise Vigneaux (1915-1984) on2 July 1849 in Mew Iberia, LA. They had no children. He is buried in Smiley, TX.
- John Winfred Billings (17 August 1929 Nixon, TX – 28 March 2008 Victoria, TX). He married (1) Elizabeth Pope Skinner (1929-2024) on 12 February 1949 in Guadalupe Co, TX. They had two children and later divorced. (2) Shirley Mae Hickstein (1926-2015) on 26 December 1962 in Houston, TX. They had one son. He is buried in Yorktown, TX.
- Charles Robert 'Bob' Billings (31 January 1933 Nixon, TX – 14 September 2015 Victoria, TX). He married La Nelle Cure (1937) on 14 June 1958 in Austin, TX. He is buried in the Coastal Bend State Veteran Cemetery in Corpus Christi, TX. They were the parents of two children.

- Edith Adele Billings (17 October 1898 Smiley, TX – 25 January 1958 Burnet, TX). She married Elmer David Spellman (1894-1970) in 1916 in Smiley, TX. They are buried together in Burnet, TX. They were the parents of two children.
  - Audrey Blanche Spellman (26 November 1917 Nopal, TX – 6 December 2002 Robstown, TX). She married William Newton Corder (1915-1994) on 25 June 1940 in San Angelo, TX. They are buried together in Robstown, TX. They were the parents of four children.
  - Dr. Earnest Christian Spellman (13 October 1920 Smiley, TX – 28 May 1997 Beeville, TX). He married (1) Arthella McKean (1920-1987) on 4 November 1942 in Houston, TX. They had three children. (2) Anna Laurie Southwell (1923-2018) on 11 March 1994 in Webb, TX.
- Blanche Elizabeth Billings (12 October 1900 Smiley, TX – 31 August 1967 Bandera, TX). She married Edward Coughran (1883-1965) on 20 April 1924 in Bandera, TX. They are buried together in Bandera, TX. They had one daughter.
  - Edna Blanch Coughran (24 February 1925 Bandera TX – 19 January 2021 San Antonio, TX). She married (1) Blake Webster Stevens, Jr. (1927-1993) on 25 March 1963 in San Antonio, They had two children. (2) Carl Raymond Peterson (1918-2002) on 16 April 1996 in Las Vegas, NV. She is buried in San Antonio, TX
- Ray Glover Billings (23 December 1901 Smiley, TX – 26 April 1923 Nixon, TX). Died of appendicitis, Buried in Smiley, TX.

- Felix William Billings, Sr. (25 July 1903 Smiley, TX – 18 January 1970 Houston, TX). He is buried in Houston, TX. *Note: I cannot figure out his many wives and children, due to incomplete records and conflicting trees.*

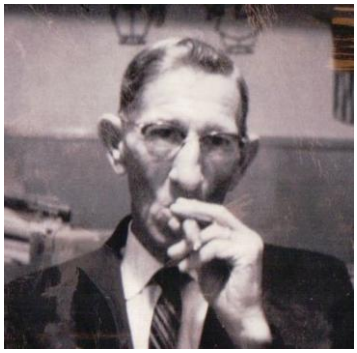


Figure 198- Felix William Billings

- Morris Ammon Billings (28 September 1905 Nixon, TX – 2 January 1995 San Antonio, TX) He married (1) Muriel Ruth Thatcher (1908-1970) on 15 September 1935 in NYC. They had one son. (2)Edna Louise Olson (1912-2008) on 24 July 1976 in San Antonio, TX. He is buried in San Antonio, TX.
    - Charles F. Billings Sr. (10 September 1942 NYC – 22 October 2017 Bethlehem, PA). He married Jo Ann Karchefski (1943). They had five children. Burial unknown.
- Honor Delores Billings (25 September 1907 Nixon, TX – 3 October 1993 Huadalupe Co, TX). She married Virgil Cleyborn Littlefield, Jr. (1909-1971) on 4 June 1928 in San Antonio, TX. They are buried together in Houston, TX. They were the parents of two daughters.
    - Charmaine 'Chy' Littlefield (1 August 1928 Goliad, TX – 8 April 2013 Seguin, TX). She married Harry William Miller (1924-2011) on 9 July 1950 in Seguin, TX. They are buried together in Seguin They were the parents of two sons.
    - Carmen Littlefield (16 February 1938 Houston, TX – 18 July 2018 Boulder, CO). She married Norman Alvin Miles Sr. (1936-2006) on 20 June 1958 in Galveston, TX. They are buried together in Boulder, CO. They were he parents of four children.
- Rudolph Lawrence 'Rudy' Billings (3 November 1909 Nopal, TX – 23 February 1977 Los Angeles, CA). He married (1) Susan McCormack (1911-1973) in 1935 in Philadelphia, PA. (2) Anetta Carolyn Hart (1912-1998) on 15 June 1976 in Nevada. He is buried in San Antonio with his first wife. He had no children.

Figure 199 - Rudy Billings and wife Susan

- Jane Billings (12 September 1911 Nopal, TX – 5 June 1944 San Antonio, TX). She married Linus Hal Tyer (1910-1997) on 21 June 1937 in Ada, OK. She is buried in Smiley, TX. She died on an aneurysm while her husband was deployed in WW2. She had no children.

Figure 200 - Jane Billings Tyer - sent to her husband overseas

- Ruby Mae Billings (15 May 1913 – 20 November 1913 Nopal, TX), She is buried in Smiley, TX.
- Beatrice Beulah Billings (21 March 1915 Nopal, TX- 26 June 1961 Nixon, TX). She married Woodie Milton Boone on 13 January 1933 in San Antonio, TX. They are buried together in Nixon, TX. They were the parents of one daughter.

Figure 201-- Beatrice Billings Boone

        - Mary Elizabeth Boone (19 July 1941 San Antonio, TX)
- John Wesley Hardin, Jr. (3 August 1875 Jacksonville, FL – 24 October 1931 Nixon, TX). He married Lillian Anne 'Lillie' House (1882-1937) on 17 February 1898 in DeWitt Co, TX. They are buried together in Karnes Co, TX. They were the parents of three children.

Figure 202 - John Wesley Hardin Jr.

    - John Wesley Hardin III (28 October 1899 Runge, TX – 6 August 1942 Nixon, TX). He married Ora Ann Davis (1908-1989) on 11 November 1927. He is buried in Runge, TX. No children were born to this marriage,
    - Tommie Joe Hardin (20 July 1900 Runge, TX – 22 November 1907 Goliad, TX). He is buried in Runge, TX.
    - Belva Leona Hardin (8 June 1902 Gonzales, TX – 20 January 1978 Corpus Christi, TX). She married (1) Hulet Eugene Vosburgh (1897-1943) on 16 December 1022 in Gonzales, TX. (2) Blaine Monroe Wullschleger (1904-1968) in 1934. She had no children. She is buried in Corpus Christi, TX.

Figure 203 - Belva Leona Hardin

- Jane Martina 'Jennie' Hardin (15 July 1877 Poland, AL – 12 October 1931 Kenedy, TX). She married John Ross Lyons (1875-1933) on 9 October 1998 in Karnes, TX. They are buried together in Runge, TX. No children were born.

Figure 204 - Jane Martina 'Jennie' Hardin

Elizabeth Ann 'Lizzie' Hardin

(23 June 1855 Fannin Co, TX – 28 October 1930 Dallas, TX).

Husband – Joseph Benton Cobb, Sr. (1847-1927). Married on 8 November 1872 in Comanche, TX. They are buried together in Shawnee, OK. They were the parents of ten children.

- Thomas Samuel 'Tom' Cobb (27 December 1873 Fannin Co, TX – 10 May 1929 Wewoka, OK). He married (1) Lillian Smith (1877-1963) on 11 November 1895 in Gainesville, TX, and later divorced. They had one son. (2) Florence Etheridge (1878-1946) on 25 March 1921 in Hughes, OK. N children were born to this marriage. He is buried with his second wife in Shawnee, OK. He was a lawyer and judge.
    - Randell Smith Cobb (8 July 1897 Gainesville, TX – 13 May 1938 Oklahoma City, OK). He married Mary Elizabeth Burke (1899-1972) in 1920 in Oklahoma City, OK. They were the parents of one daughter. He and Mary are buried in Oklahoma City, OK. He served as the Attorney General of Oklahoma and the Oklahoma State Commander of the American Legion.

Figure 205 - Randell Smith Cobb, American Legion

    - George Elliot Cobb (20 October 1882 Fannin Co, TX – 24 August 1930 Clark Co, WA). He married (1) Jennie Pearl Norman (1888-1912) in 1911 in Oregon. No children born to this marriage. (2) Mary Louise Coffey (1890-1928) in 1913 in Washington. They were the parents of four children. George and Mary are buried in Portland, OR. George and two of his children were killed in a traffic accident in 1930.
    - Martha Ola 'Mattye' Cobb (19 December 1883 Gainesville, TX – 29 October 1959 Dallas, TX). She married George Alexander Cato (1876-1944) on 1 August 1901 in Gainesville, TX. They are buried together in Dallas, TX. They were the parents of two children.
    - James Hardin Cobb (2 July 1888 Denton, TX – 18 November 1959 Los Angeles, CA). He married Flossie Jewel McComas (188-1929) on 26 December 1913 in Grayson Co, TX. They were the parents of three children. He later married Willie May (last name unknown). He is buried with his first wife in Glendale, CA.
    - William Gipson Cobb (6 July 1891 Gainesville, TX – 23 October 1952 Longmont, CO). He married at least three times, no children are known.
    - Robert Lee Cobb (20 October 1892 Gainesville, TX - April 1928 Shawnee, OK). He married Lucille Isol McClain (1896-1970) on 15 November 1913 in Denison, TX. He is buried in Shawnee, OK. They were the parents of two sons.

- Earl Witt Cobb (4 November 1895 Gainesville, TX – 7 August 1933 Muskogee, OK). He married Erna Kohl (1895-1997) on 25 September 1921 in Denison, Texas. They had one daughter.
- Fred Hess Cobb (18 July 1897 Gainesville, TX – 1 November 1979 Dallas, TX). He married Orel Louis Murphy (1896-1976) on 25 November 1920 in Denison, TX. They are buried together in Dallas, TX. They had one daughter.

Martha Ann 'Mattie' Hardin

(1 April 1857 Livingston, TX – 4 January 1949 Ft. Worth, TX). She married William Berry Bright Smith, Sr. (1848-1931) on 2 March 1876 in Clarksville, TX. They are buried together in Dallas, TX. They were the parents of eight children.

- William Berry Bright Smith, Jr. (26 November 1876 Gainesville, TX – 19 September 1899 Gainesville, TX). He is buried in Gainesville, TX.
- Lillian Smith (24 February 1879 Gainesville, TX – 30 March 1963 Hot Springs, AR). She married (1) Thomas Samuel Cobb (her cousin), they divorced. See section above. They had one son. (2) Wiley Grimes in 1900. (3) Walter Benson in 1918. She is buried in Hot Springs, AR with Walter.
- William Alfonso Smith (30 September 1880 Franklin, TX – 7 December 1967 Oklahoma City, OK). He married (1) Blanche Gertrude Hearrell (1883-1977) on 25 October 1901 in Oklahoma City, they divorced and remarried in 1966, after the death of his second wife. (2) Nora E. Graham (1882-1957) in 1932 in Oklahoma City. They are all three buried in Oklahoma City. He and Blanche had five children.
- Berdie Ola 'Berd' Smith (26 March 1884 Nixon, TX – 7 November 1978 Dallas, TX). She married (1) Owen Finley Asberry (1877-1938) in 1901 and divorced, they had one daughter. (2) John Brutus Stigall, Sr. (1877-1942) in 1906. They had one son. She is buried in Dallas, TX with her second husband.
- Lona Almetia Smith (15 July 1885 Johnson Co, TX – 12 August 1974 Hot Springs, TX). She married (1) Homer W. Walker (1880-1954) in 1910 and later divorced. They had one son. (2) Zemrie Allen Berry (1887-1971) in 1951 in Ft. Worth, TX. She and Zemrie are buried in Hot Springs, AR.
- Wallace Benjamin Smith, Sr. (3 August 1889 Gainesville, TX – 15 May 1958 Ft. Worth, TX). He married (1) Mattie Jerushia Snavely (1889-1971) in 1909 and later divorced, they had two children. (2) Georgie Lee Olson (1907-1986), they had two children. He and Georgie are buried together in Ft. Worth, TX.
- Nannie Smith (23 February 1892 – 6 December 1896 Gainesville, TX). Her burial site in unknown.
- Vera Dorothy Smith (12 February 1895 Gainesville, TX – 1983 Hot Springs, AR).She married at least four times and had a son. She is buried in Hot Springs, AR.

Benjamin Hardin

(29 May 1859 Trinity, TX – 3 August 1868 Polk Co, TX). Burial site unknown.

Jefferson Davis Hardin, Sr.

(7 September 1861 Sumpter, TX – 11 October 1901 Clairemont, TX).

Wife 1 – (est 1862 – 1885) Unknown name. *Note: Leon Metz identified her as Mary Elizabeth 'Mollie' Vinson of Henderson, Rusk County, Texas. This is highly unlikely. Mary Vinson is listed as a mulatto on the 1880 census in Rusk County. While this Mary Vinson may have married a J.D. Hardin, it was not this Jefferson Davis Hardin.*

Wife 2 – Ida Mae Croussore (1872-1946). They married on 25 October 1887 in Lipscomb Co, TX. He next moved the family to Colorado, where he got in a gunfight with Bob Ford. Both him and Ford were told they needed to leave the area. He then went to Perry, Oklahoma, where he ran a saloon and stable, with all the drunken rowdiness that came with it. Ida divorced him in 1893 in Perry, Oklahoma. Ida changed the last name of all the children to Davis. She did this to try and shield them from the violence and turmoil that seemed to follow the Hardin name. She went back to Indiana, then to Colorado. He never saw these children again. These children settled in Big Spring, Texas, Colorado and Oklahoma, where they raised their families.

Wife 3 – Mary Jane Taylor (1877-1959). They married on 26 October 1896 in Junction, Texas. She was the daughter of Creed Taylor, principle in the Taylor-Sutton Feud. He has three sons with Jane. After Jeff's death in Clairemont, she remarried and her and her sons, moved to Arizona.

By 1900, Jeff and Mary had relocated to the county seat of Kent County, in north-west Texas, Clairemont. His cousin, Benjamin Columbus Hardin was the county surveyor, justice-of-the-peace and rancher there. Jeff owned a stable/wagon yard, bought and sold horses and did part time work as a scalper, helping to deal with rustling. His partner in the rustling patrols was his cousin, Augusta 'Gussie' Hardin's husband, John Love Snowden. In late 1901, Jeff Hardin and John Snowden had an argument and Jeff Hardin was killed. **See Appendix 3 – Jefferson Davis Hardin – Troubles in Kent County**, for details.

Figure 206 - Jefferson Davis Hardin, Sr.

Figure 207 Ida Croussore Hardin, niece and children, 1894 Indiana

Figure 208 - Jefferson Davis Hardin, Mary Jane Taylor Hardin & sons, Clairemont, TX 1901

Figure 209 - Jeff and Mary, Clairemont, 1900

Children with Ida Croussore

- John Wesley Davis (8 February 1889 Lipscomb Co, TX – 4 February 196 Rocky Ford, CO).He married Hazel Marie Carson (1896-1974) on 30 January 1912 in Otero Co, CO. They had five children. He is buried in Ricky Ford, Co. She in Indiana.
- Mattie Belle Davis (12 February 1891 Walsenburg, CO – 21 August 1978 Big Spring, TX). She married (1) Albert Richard Slade (1885-1945) on 20 July 1906 in Colorado and later divorced. They had two children. (2) Albert Robert Becker (1881-1972) in 1918 in Colorado. They had eight children. They are buried together in Big Spring, TX.
- Della Lillian Davis (14 December 1892 Marlow, OK – 8 June 1973 Hugo, OK). She married William Everett Mathes (1886-1962) on 25 September 1912 in La Junta, CO. They are buried together in Hugo OK. They were the parents of three sons.

Children with Mary Jane Taylor

- Joseph Gibson Hardin (29 August 1897 Junction, TX – 15 October 1972 Tolleson, AZ). He married (1 Ella Nora Quain (1904-1935) on 6 August 1921 in Maricopa, AZ. They had two daughters. (2) Hallie Mae Sanders (1895-1968) and divorced. (3) Betty Elizabeth Jackson (1897-1973) n 1955. He is buried in Phoenix, AZ, with his first wife.
- Cleburne 'Cleve' Hardin (5 July 1899 Clairemont, TX – 9 April 1992 Phoenix, AZ). He married (1) Cosbia Almeda Janes (1908-1953) on 24 June 1924 in Arizona. They had three daughters. (2) Cicila Fischer (1906-1986) on 15 December 1956 in Phoenix, AZ. He is buried in Phoenix, Arizona with his first wife. **See Appendix 16 – Cleve Hardin Memories**
- Jeffers Davis 'Buster' Hardin, Jr. (2 April 1902 Cherokee Co, TX – 2 April 1982 Cashion AZ). He married Gladys Lee Spain (1908-1967) on 12 June 1931 in Arizona. They are buriedtogether in Cashion, AZ. They were the parents of three children.

Nancy Dixon 'Nannie' Hardin

(10 October 1866 Trinity, TX – 22 June 1953 Ft. Worth, TX). Her grave and death certificate says 1870, but she is listed in the 1880 census as being 14 years old. She is also mentioned in a letter from her mother, as having married William E. Casey of 2 July 1881 in Lamar Co.

Nannie Hardin married three times, but never had any children.

Husband 1 – William E. Casey on 2 July 1881 in Lamar Co, TX.

Husband 2 – John L. Witt (1862 Louisiana - ?) married on 17 January 1899 in Galveston, TX.

Husband 3 – John H. Mosteller (26 May 1866 Georgia – 18 January 1954 Ft. Worth, TX). He and Nannie are buried together in Ft. Worth, TX.

In 1918, she travelled to Philadelphia to deal with your younger brother, James Barnett Gibson 'Gip' Hardin's death in a accident on Hog Island terminal yard, during World War One.

Figure 210v- Nancy Dixon 'Nannie' Hardin, circa 1898

James Barnett Gibson 'Gip' Hardin

(14 August 1874 Mount Calm, TX – 5 March 1918 Philadelphia, PA). Buried in Philadelphia, PA

Wife – Pearl J. Turner (19 April 1881 Mount Calm, TX – 11 October 1951 Kerrville, TX). They were married on 17 January 1898 in Menard, TX, and later divorced. She is buried in Junction, TX. They had two daughters.

In 1896, he was teaching school in Junction, Texas. On 28 March, he got into an argument with John Turman in a restaurant, and shot him. He was tried, found guilty and sentenced to 35 of prison. His sentence was reduced to three years.

Kimble County Deputy Sheriff.

Date of Incident: Monday, March 28, 1898

Deputy Turman was shot and killed while attempting to arrest a man. Deputy Turman was the proprietor of the Turman Hotel, and was in the kitchen when two patrons began arguing in the dining room. One of the two men left and the remaining man continued to curse and denounce him. Deputy Turman asked the man to leave and the man agreed, but continued cursing. Deputy Turman followed the man outside where he grabbed onto his arm and told him he was under arrest.

The suspect then threatened to kill the next man who touched him. Deputy Turman enlisted the help of a friend and then again attempted to arrest the man. As Deputy Turman and the friend attempted to grab him, the man opened fire, striking Deputy Turman in the side four times. Deputy Turman returned fire twice, but did not hit the suspect.

The suspect was tried for murdering Deputy Turman several times and was eventually sentenced to 3 years in the Texas State Penitentiary for manslaughter.

After his release from prison, he and his wife separated. No divorce filing has been found. In the 1910 census of Kimble County, his wife and daughters are living alone, with her being listed as a widow. Gip, went to Ft. Worth and worked in the cattle yards. In 1917, he went to Philadelphia, where he worked the Hog Islan shipping terminal for the military in World War One. On 5 March 1918, he was killed in an accident at Hog Island.

- Emma Clarice 'Tase' Hardin (6 September 1900 Junction, TX – 25 April 1938 El Paso, TX). She never married and was killed in a railroad accident.
- Varda Yvonne Hardin (1 August 1903 Junction, TX – 6 March 1992 New Mexico). She married (1) Gilbert Leon Newsome (1899-1953) and later divorced, They has one daughter. (2) 21 August 1937 Alamogordo, NM. (3) Jordan Anthony Clack (1916-1964) in 1947. She is buried with Jordan in El Paso, TX.
    - Vara LaVonne Newsom (16 August 1925 El Paso, TX – 19 December 2019 Florida). She married Col. William Frankline LaHatte (1918-2011) on 26 March 1943 in Washington D.C. They were the parents of one son. She is buried with her husband in Jacksonville National Cemetery in Florida.

AMOS GIBSON HARDIN

Wife – Mary Sally 'Mollie' Gallaher

Rev. Amos Gibson Hardin and his wife, lived and died in Tennessee. However, some of their children and grandchildren were early settlers of Texas. From this point forward, only those who moved to Texas before the Civil War will be addressed.

George Gallaher Hardin

(Wife – Cynthia Calloway (1803-1873)

They are both buried in the Comanche Cemetery in Blanco County, TX.

George Gallaher Hardin (29 September 1801 Hardin Valley, TN – 23 September 1887 Llano, TX). He married Cynthia Calloway on 7 September 2826 in Hardin Valley, TN. In 1854, the family moved from Tennessee, to Texas, where they were original settlers in the area known a Legion Valley in Llano County, Texas. This was the very edge of the frontier, with frequent Comanche raids and outlawry, due to being so far away from civilization. This was the area where the "Legion Valley Massacre" occurred on 5 February 1858. George Gallaher Hardin, and his sons participated in the attempt to rescue the captives and deal with the Comanche. **See Appendix 17 – Legion Valley Massacre**

Children of George Gallaher Hardin & Cynthia Calloway

William Morris Hardin

(1 August 1827 Knoxville, TN – 9 April 1905 Blanco, TX). He married Mary Ellen Lowe (1835-1928) on 16 December 1851 in Knoxville, TN. They are buried together in Blanco, Co, TX. They were the parents of eight children.

Figure 211 – William Morris and Mary Hardin, 1890's

Amos Calloway 'Aim' Hardin (

3 October 1829 Knoxville, TN – 30 March 1892 Llano, TX). He married Lurena Melissa Phillips (1840-1867) on 24 December 1856 in Gillespie Co, TX. They are buried in Llano & Blanco counties. They were the parents of six children.

- James Calloway Hardin (1831 Knoxville, TN – 1849 California). Went on the Gold Rush, and died. Burial unknown.
- Jacob Butler 'JB' Hardin (31 May 1833 Knoxville, TN – 28 October 1883 Llano Co, TX). He married Rufina Crownover on 25 November 1857 in Gillespie Co, TX. They are buried together in Blanco, Co, TX. They were the parents of eight children.

Joseph R. Hardin

(20 September 1834 Knoxville, TN – 24 August 1918 Jarrell, TX). He married (1) Lucretia Arena Holly (1843-1873) in 1860. They had five children. (2) Martha Jane 'Mattie' Eddowes (1857-1944) in 1889. They had Six children. He is buried in Blanco, Co.

Anna Hazeltine Hardin

(17 February 1839 Knoxville, TN – 15 August 1890 Blanco Co, TX). She married Aaron Crownover (1831-1865) in 1857 in Blanco Co, TX. They are buried together in Blanco Co, TX. They were the parents of four children.

Mary Elizabeth 'Mollie' Hardin

(27 January 1841 Knoxville, TN – 4 April 1916 Gunter, TX). She married Henry Clay Oatman (1843-1914) in 1865 in Llano Co, TX. They are buried together in Gunter, TX. They were the parents of six children. They are the ancestors of Charles Shane Sharp.

Henry Clay Oatman was born in Dundee, Kane County, Illinois, October 10th, 1843. He came with his parents to Bastrop County, Texas in 1852. They settled in Llano County in 1854. Here young Henry Clay went into stock business as a "Cowboy," and ran cattle until 1862, when he enlisted in the Confederate army and attempted to run the "Yanks" for three years. He came out of the service without a scratch.

While in the army, the boys decided to have a "name drawing," each to drop the name of a young lady into a box, after which each was to draw a name out, and to begin a correspondence. Our hero drew the name of Mollie E. Hardin. They were strangers, but continued the correspondence through the war. Returning home, they met, and in 1865, were married. A "fortune teller" described his correspondent and said they would marry. An so they did. After his marriage he returned to the stock business, only now working for himself instead of his father.

The Indians were troublesome from 1864 to 1875. They frequently took stock, sometimes a large number. He had some narrow escapes, but never came into close contact with the Indians.

At one time the family traveled in a wagon to Missouri for the wife's health. Their babe dying in Missouri, and the change not benefitting the mother, they returned to Texas, settling in Llano County until 1889, when thy moved to Green County, and in 1896 they came to Sparks, Bell County.

- Edward Hardin Oatman (1 June 1866 Llano Co, TX – 16 March 1944 Wellington, TX). He married (1) Maggie Marie Campbell (1875-1917) and they had seven children. (2) Johanna Fedricka Grote (1891-1982) and they had two children. He is buried in Wellington, TX.
- Arval Robert 'Bob' Oatman (19 April 1868 Llano Co, TX – 24 April 1928 Paducah, TX). He never married and is buried in Paducah, TX.
- Cynthia Julia Oatman (30 April 1870 Llano Co, TX – 10 August 1951 San Antonio, TX). She married Harbey William Ewing (1838-1915) in 1906. They had four sons. They are buried in San Antonio, TX.
- George Washington Oatman (1 October 1872 Llano Co, TX – 22 Ausgust 1923 Paducah, TX). He married Annie Louette Bowen (1881-1967) in 1901. They had five children. They are buried together in Paducah, TX.
    - Nena Bell Oatman (22 Marth 1902 Paducah, TX – 30 January 1977 Dalls, TX). She married Horace Nudgel Bell (1900-1952) in 1920. They had two sons. She is buried in Dallas, TX.

        - Aubrey Leo Bell (8 August 1921 Paducah, TX – 5 February 1992 Dallas, TX). He married (1) Lydia Oleeta Collins (1921-1992) in 1946 and they had two children. (2) Lillian (last name unknown). He is buried in Dallas, TX. He is the great-grandfather of Charles Shane Sharp.
        - George ray Bell (29 July 1934 Paducah, TX – 26 March 1964 Phoenix, AZ). He is buried in Blanco Co, TX.
    - Johnnie Oatman (2 October 1876 – 12 September 1877 Llano Co, TX). Bettie Beatrice Oatman (20 April 1882 Llano Co, TX – 9 September 1959 Phoenix, AZ). She married John Throop (1849-1917) Cornwell in 1904. They were the parents of five children, They were the parents of five children. She is buried in Phoenix, AZ. He married Mary Jane Odle (1930). They had three children. He is buried in Glendale, AZ.

Robert Wilkinson Hardin

(27 March 1843 Knoxville, TN – 20 October 1916 Eddy, NM). He married Nancy Deborah Gibson (1843-1887) in 1867 in Blanco Co, TX. He is buried in Hope, NM. They were the parents of four children.

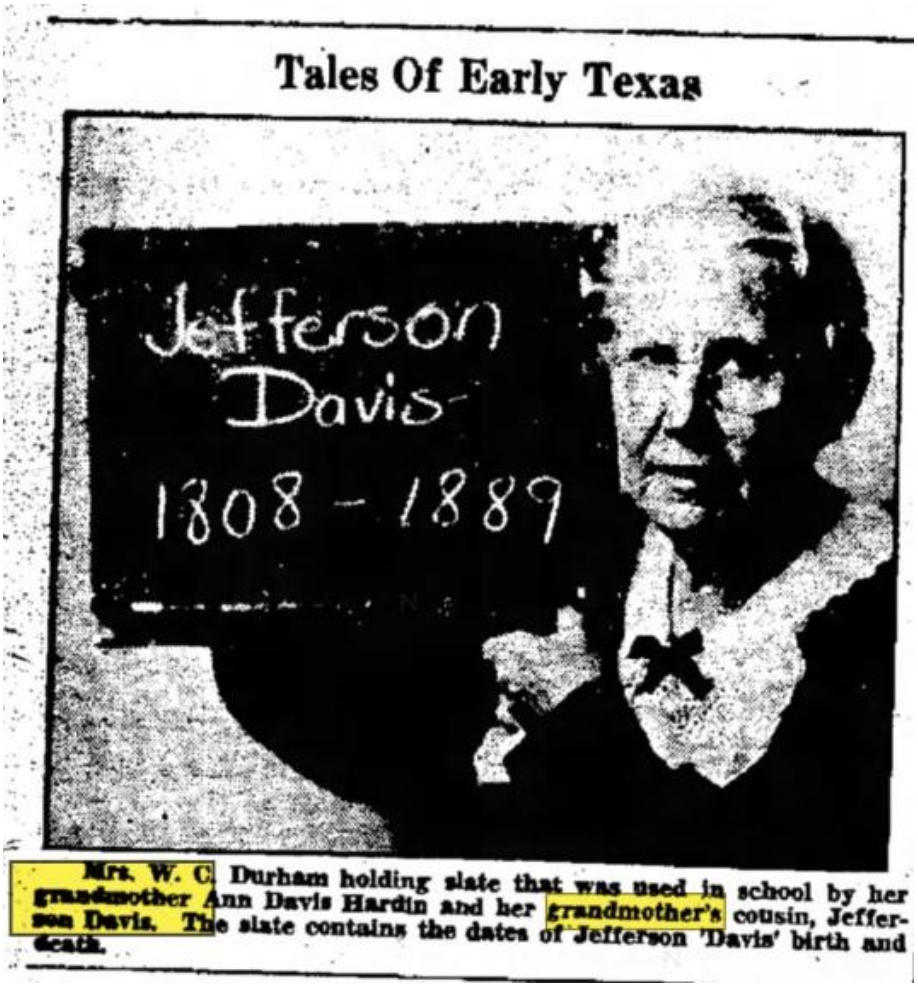
George Washington Hardin

(21 April 1845 Knoxville, TN – 31 October 1899 Llano, TX). He married Ann Sophronia Crownover (1848-1927) in 1865 in Llano, TX. He is buried in Blanco Co, TX. They were the parents of seven children.

Appendix 1 – Newspaper Article about Maggie Tarver

Big Spring Daily Herald, 20 Oct 1935, Page 9

Tales of Early Texas Heroine Recounted by Granddaughter on Visit



Mrs. W. C. Durham holding slate that was used in school by her grandmother Ann Davis Hardin and her grandmother's cousin, Jefferson Davis. The slate contains the dates of Jefferson Davis' birth and death.

Big Spring has a resident who is related to three eminent people, all of them famed for widely differing accomplishments.

He is R.E. Blount. *(Ralph Eugene "Boodie" Blount)* He is a relative to Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederacy and to John Wesley Hardin, one of the most famous outlaws of the state. And he is the great-grandson of the woman who had the distinction of being the first American woman married on Texas soil.

Mr. Blount is entertaining his mother, Mrs. W.C. Durham (*Margaret 'Maggie' Tarver)*, of Belton this month. She is regaling him and his family with many interesting facts about early Texas and the family history, facts that belong to Big Spring and the history of the state, as well as to the Blounts.

Mrs. Durham's grandmother was Ann Davis (*Ann Elizabeth 'Eliza' Davis)*, who came to Texas, a girl in her teens, with Austin's colony, She brought with her a slat from her home back east, that she used to figure arithmetic problems on. Her cousin used the slate with her, for they went to the same school. The cousin was Jefferson Davis.

Mrs. Durham used the slate also. It is a fairly large slate, and the edges are reinforced with tin corners. Mrs. Durham said it was that way when she was a little girl, but she does not know who reinforced it or how long it had been that way.

Ann Davis was married to Warren Creswell by a Mexican Catholic priest in a mission. After two children were born, her husband died, a victim of a cholera epidemic that swept Polk County. Mrs. Durham remembered hearing her grandmother tell of it. It was so severe, that the streets stank and musk was used to cover up the odor, and after that Mrs. Creswell could never endure the smell of musk.

Ann Davis Creswell was then married to Joseph B. Hardin. One of her brothers-in-law (*James Gibson Hardin, Sr.)*, a Methodist minister, named his son after John Wesley. The name and the boy did not fit. John Wesley was so quick with his gun that it was said he could extend his two guns butt-end to a sheriff, then whirl them around and be ready to shot, before the sheriff could put his hands on them. He was killed in El Paso by an officer who was defended by a young lawyer named Albert B. Fall.

Mrs. Durham's memories of grandmother are vivid because she was reared by her to the age of fourteen. Mrs. Durham's mother died when she was seven and the children were sent to their grandmother's. The old lady passed away in 1888, one year before Jefferson Davis died.

The grandmother told some hair-raising tales of the Texas of those days, long before the town of Austin was founded. She told of trails through the woods that served as roads and the cries of panthers on the prowl and Indian raids. One day, her family persuaded her to write her autobiography and she did. One of the family tragedies is that it was burned in a print shop, before it came out in book form.

Ann Davis Hardin's son-in-law, George Tarver, father of Mrs. Durham and grandfather of Mr. Blount, was also an active figure in Texas history. The Rangers were making history when he came along and joined them. He was in the battle in which Cynthia Ann Parker was captured and also took part in the famous Dove Creek battle. He died only a few years ago.

Another heirloom that Mrs. Durham prizes as much as the slate, is an old fashioned night cap belonging to her grandmother. But she did not bring it to Big Spring with her.

The Hardins settled in Hill County and once owned much of the land over which the town of Hillsboro is now spread. They say an uncle sold the site of one of the city's most prosperous drug stores, for a shotgun.

Mrs. Durham has her grandmother's obituary, in which she is spoken of as one of the early heroines of Texas history.

End.

Transcribed by Bruce D. White

3x Great-grandson of William Barnett Hardin II of Woodbury, Hill County, Texas

21 November 2025

SOCIETY | Mrs. Ona Parsons Editor | Comings - Goings - Doings | TELEPHONE 728 By 11 o'Clock | CLUBS

Prize List For Flower Show Exhibits Announced By Garden Club

Tales Of Early Texas

Mrs. W. C. Durham holding slate that was used in school by her grandmother Jane Davis Hardin and her grandmother's cousin, Jefferson Davis. The slate contains the dates of Jefferson Davis' birth and death.

TALES OF EARLY TEXAS HEROINE RECOUNTED BY GRANDDAUGHTER ON VISIT

Big Spring has a resident who is related to three eminent people, all of them famed for widely different accomplishments.

He is R. E. Blount. He is related to Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederacy and to John Wesley Hardin, one of the most famous outlaws of the state. And he is the great grandson of the pioneer, who had the distinction of being the first American woman married on Texas soil.

Mrs. Blount is entertaining his mother, Mrs. W. C. Durham of Bolton, this month. She is regaling him and his family with many interesting facts about early Texas and the family history, facts that belong to Big Spring and the history of the state, as well as to the Blounts.

Mrs. Durham's grandmother was Ann Davis, who came to Texas, a girl in her teens, with Austin's colony. She brought with her a slate from her home back east that she used to figure arithmetic problems on. Her cousin used the slate with her, for they went to the same school. The cousin was Jefferson Davis.

Mrs. Durham used the slate also. It is a fairly large slate, and the edges are reinforced with corners. Mrs. Durham said it was that way when she was a little girl, but she does not know who reinforced it or how long it has been that way.

Ann Davis was married to Wareham Cresswell by a Mexican Catholic priest in a mission. After two children were born, her husband died, a victim of a cholera epidemic that swept Polk county. Mrs. Durham remembered hearing her grandmother tell of it. It was an epoch that the streets stank and muck was used to cover up the odor, and after that Mrs. Cresswell could never endure the smell of muck.

Ann Davis Cresswell was then married to Colonel Joseph B. Hardin. One of her brothers-in-law, a Methodist minister, named his son after John Wesley. The name and the boy did not fit. John Wesley was so quick with his gun that he was said he could second his two guns half-cock in a shootin'. Then when drawn and he ready to shoot before the sheriff could get his hands on them. He was killed in El Paso by an officer who was defended by a young lawyer named Albert B. Fall.

Mrs. Durham's memories of her grandmother are vivid because she was reared by her to the age of 16. Mrs. Durham's mother died when she was seven and the children were sent to their grandparents. The old lady passed away in 1850, one year before Jefferson Davis died.

The grandmother told some hair-raising tales of the Texas of those days, long before the town of Austin was founded. She told of Indian forays. One day her family persuaded her to write her autobiography and she did. One of the family tragedies of that it was burned in a prairie fire before it came out in book form.

Ann Davis Hardin's son-in-law George Tarver, father of Mrs. Durham and grandfather of Mrs. Blount, was also an active figure in Texas history. The rangers were seeking history when he came along and he joined them. He was in the battle in which Cynthia Ann Parker was captured and also took part in the famous Dove Creek battle. He died only a few years ago.

Another heirloom that Mrs. Durham prizes as much as the slate is an old-fashioned night cap belonging to her grandmother. But she did not bring it to Big Spring with her.

The Hardins settled in Hill county and once owned much of the land over which the town of Hillsboro is now spread. They say an uncle sold the site of one of the city's most prosperous drug stores for a shotgun.

Mrs. Durham has her grandmother's obituary, in which she is spoken of as one of the early heroines of Texas history.

Gone To San Antonio

MRS. J. S. YOUNG

USED CARS

—that have passed the inspection and have the approval of our mechanical department.

1935 Ford V8 Coupe . . $495

1931 Ford Tudor Sedan $244

FIRST BAPTIST W. M. S.

The members will meet Monday in circles. The Florence Day circle will meet with Mrs. Ira Fuller at the W.S. zone; with Mrs. Ira Fuller; Mrs. Ira Fuller & Son Grocery. Sunbeam circle, no meeting; Mary White circle with Mrs. J. A. Boykin; Florence Nightingale circle, no meeting; Mary Martha

Appendix 2 - The Brenham Scrape

Brenham Weekly Banner

Friday, 25 July 1879

Serious Shooting Scrape

Saturday morning about ten and half o'clock the whole business part of town was thrown into a feverish state of excitement by the rapid discharge of a pistol on the public square. The cause of all this commotions was the shooting of Mr. J.H. Burch, a farmer living about six miles east of in the Morgan settlement, by Mr. Joseph Hardin, his bother-in-law, who lives with his father, R.E. Hardin, two miles southeast of the city.

It appears that Joseph Hardin was standing in front of the Graber building, on the west side of the square, talking to some friends, when Burch passed by him scrutinizing him very closely, but saying nothing. A few minutes afterwards, Joseph Hardin { hole in the paper} After a few minutes Burch approached from the north with his eyes intently fixed on Joseph Hardin, and his hand in the vicinity of his trowsers pocket, whether the hip or front pocket eyewitnesses differ. When Burch was within a few feet of him, Hardin drew his pistol and opened fire, shooting four times in rapid succession. Two of the balls took effect, the first entering the neck just left of the windpipe and immediately above the chest, the other took effect in the arm near the wrist breaking the bone. The first intimation of any difficulty was the report of the pistol, several parties rushed up and discovered Mr. Hardin's father trying to prevent him from shooting any more. The wounded man was taken to the Pennington house where he was attended by Dr. J.T. Norris. The ball entered the chest; the doctor regards the wound as very serious, but not necessarily fatal. By time the shooting was over a large crowd had gathered, Hardin made his way through it and ran around the square pursued by Doran, of the police force, whose statement is appended.

Arriving at the south side of the square and a short distance east of the gate, someone had had unhitched a horse and had it ready. Hardin mounted and pistol in hand, galloped out Sandy street east, going through Camptown and making good his escape. As Hardin rode off, people stood amazed and wondering why somebody didn't stop him. Ineffectual pursuit was made.

The cause of the difficulty grew out of family troubles. Mr. R.E. Hardin says that Burch had mistreated his daughter, who is Burch's wife, and sister to Joseph Hardin. That he had been remonstrated with on several occasions, and that one or more times his wife had left him and he had made derogatory remarks concerning her in the neighborhood. That he had said he didn't care for the whole Hardin family. He had sent word to Joseph Hardin that he wasn't afraid of him, as he, Burch was 'heeled'. Mr. Hardin says his son will come back and surrender when the excitement cools down a little. The determined look of Burch and the threatening messages communicated to Hardin, lead him to believe that Burch was bent on mischief. Such occurrences are much to be regretted, as they care calculated to give our town and county a very bad name abroad.

The Banner simply gives the particulars of the affair, as near as they can be learned with no disposition to influence the case, one way or the other.

Doran's Statement

Was standing I the vicinity of Wood's drug store about 10:30 o'clock and heard two pistol shot in quick succession; looking east toward Abbott's building and saw a man with the silver mounted pistol in hand, making from the sidewalk t the middle of the street.; did not know who the man was; I took my pistol from my pocket and holding it in my hand, gave chase for the man who ran at a rapid rate around the corner to Main street,

thence west on Main street and when opposite Healy's store he stumbled and fell. I then made a rsuh forward when someone caught me by the arm and said "Hold on, I'll catch him, let me have your pistol."

I looked around and saw it was John Hardin, formerly deputy sheriff, and gave him the pistol. I was really out of breath and told John to catch him. He then rushed forward, and I did not know the fugitive was his brother until they had left town. My pistol, a valuable one, is gone, will probably be returned to me.

Burch's Statement

The following in Mr. J.H. Burch's statement in regard to the shooting of himself on Saturday last. The language is his own.

I came to town about 9 to 10 o'clock on Saturday morning the 19th instant; was doing some trading; starting from Luhn's drug store to McFarland's book store, when arriving in front of Couch's store, Mr. R.E. Hardin, Joe Hardin, John Hardin and William Morgan were there. Joe Hardin and William Morgan were squatting down on the walkway and R.E. Hardin and John Hardin were standing up. I hadn't met John in eighteen months before, he looked up, and I said "Good morning John". He said "you damned son of a bitch – I don't speak to such men". I said, John what's the matter? Old man Bob Hardin drew his stick and said, don't you put your hand in your pocket. I said, Mr. Hardin I have got nothing in my pocket but a barlow knife. At that time John and Joe both drew pistols. Joe presented his pistol to my face, I warded it off with my left arm, he firing wounded my wrist; my foot slipped and I fell to the sidewalk, John firing as soon as I was down, the ball taking effect in my neck. Joe fired again, then stepped off and came back putting the pistol right over my head and firing, but never touched me. I had no hard feelings towards either of the boys or the old man. I had a family difficulty, but thought it was satisfied and settled. When I came to town I had no idea in the world that I was going to have any difficulty with anyone and was getting ready to leave town. I have been in the county for ten years and have in all that time, never had a pistol in corporation of Brenham.

Transcribed by Bruce D. White, 25 November 2025.

Brenham Weekly Banner
Fri, Jul 25, 1879 ·Page 3

SERIOUS SHOOTING SCRAPE.

Saturday morning about ten and a half o'clock the whole business part of town was thrown into a feverish state of excitement by the rapid discharge of a pistol on the public square. The cause of all this commotion was the shooting of Mr. J. H. Burch, a farmer living about six miles east of town in the Morgan settlement, by Mr. Jos. Hardin, his brother-in-law, who lives with his father, R. E. Hardin, two miles southeast of the city.

It appears that Jos. Hardin was standing in front of the Graber building, on the west side of the square talking to some friends, when Burch passed by him scrutinizing him very closely, but saying nothing. A few minutes afterwards Jos. Hardin was seen on the east side of the square, and as he met Burch, who was coming from the north with his eyes intently fixed on Jos. Hardin, and his hand in the vicinity of his trowsers pocket, whether the hip or front pocket eyewitnesses differ. When Burch was within a few feet of him Hardin drew his pistol and opened fire, shooting four times in rapid succession. Two of the balls took effect, the first entering the neck just to the left of the windpipe and immediately above the chest, the other took effect in arm near the wrist breaking

Appendix 3 - *Jefferson Davis Hardin - Troubles in Kent County*

Jefferson Davis Hardin was the son of Reverend James Gibson Hardin and Mary Elizabeth Dixon. He was a younger brother of Outlaw John Wesley Hardin. After his second marriage ended in divorce and his ex-wife and children moved away, Jefferson Davis Hardin remarried to Mary Jane Taylor, daughter of Creed Taylor. Creed Taylor was one of the principles in the Taylor-Sutton feud, which had drawn John Wesley Hardin in, as an ally of the Taylors and led to ten plus years of unremitting violence. Primarily in south Texas.

There have been a multitude of articles and books that have talked about Jefferson Davis Hardin and what occurred in Clairemont, Texas. Like his older brother John Wesley, Jefferson Davis was fond of drinking, rowdiness and had a quick temper. By 1900, the family was living in Clairemont, Kent County, Texas. Also living there was his first cousin and his family, Benjamin Columbus Hardin. Jeff Hardin owned a livery stable, & wagon yard in Clairemont. The tack room area, had been converted into a little saloon. Jeff also bought and sold horses and did part time work as a "scalper" or free-lance range detective, for local ranchers. Scalpers basically dealt with rustlers. His partner in this was named John Love Snowden, who was married to Augusta 'Gussie' Hardin, daughter of Benjamin Columbus Hardin and cousin to Jeff.

On 6 March of 1901, Jeff Hardin and John Snowden were herding horses and came upon a man in northern Scurry County, just south of Clairemont. They came upon him at Ennis Creek, who they suspected might be a rustler. Whatever was said has never been recorded, or if was in a legal statement, all the paperwork is gone. It turned out later that the man, John S. Stevenson from Abilene, was not a rustler. What is beyond question is that Jeff Hardin pulled his pistol and shot Stevenson in the head, which he thought would be fatal. Hardin and Snowden loaded Stevenson in a wagon and took him to a doctor in Snyder, Texas. Stevenson survived and it turned out he was not only not a rustler, he was unarmed.

The Scurry County sheriff arrested Jeff Hardin and he was released on bond, pending the death or recovery of the victim. John Stevenson survived and lived until 1930. Charges were filed against Jeff Hardin for attempted murder. As there were only three witnesses, besides horses and cattle, to what actually happened, Jeff Hardin, John Stevenson and John Snowden; Snowden became the key witness in what would have otherwise been a he said/he said event. Back in Clairemont, out on bond, Jeff Davis was pressuring Snowden to write an affidavit and testify that Jeff Hardin acted in self-defense, as Stevenson threatened them. This Snowden refused to do - as Hardin had pulled on and shot an unarmed man.

Fast forward to October 1901, the arraignment and trial for the shooting was fast approaching, the trial was to be held in Snyder. Jeff Hardin increased his pressure on Snowden to help exonerate him in the shooting. A lawman, acting in a constabulary role, was en-route to bring Jeff Hardin to Snyder for arraignment and trial. He was former US Deputy Marshal, J. D. Rhea, who lived in Floyd County in 1901. J.D. Rhea was John Deskin Rhea, whose daughter Betty, had married John J.J. Hardin, also a cousin to Benjamin Columbus and Jefferson Davis Hardin.

On 8 October 1901, it was reported by others present, that John Snowden and Jeff Hardin had been arguing at the stable in Clairemont. Eventually everyone left, but Hardin called for Snowden to come back to the stable/saloon and talk. John Snowden went back to the saloon in the stable, only he and Jeff Hardin were there. We only have Snowden's words about what occurred. Jeff Hardin was pressuring him hard to testify and sign an affidavit, which would exonerate Hardin in the Stevenson shooting. The argument escalated and around 10:00 PM, shots rang out. People rushed in and found Jeff Hardin dead from three gunshots, fired by Snowden.

Immediately after the shooting, Snowden went to his father-in-law, Benjamin Columbus Hardin, who did not blame him, but suggested he leave for a while. Snowden instead, surrendered himself to the sheriff. He was never tried for the killing of Jeff Hardin. John Deskin Rhea, who arrived the next day, went back home after confirming

the person he was to take to Snyder was dead. Jeff Hardin's widow, Mary Taylor Hardin told her children many years later, that Jeff Hardin was unarmed, but again, she was not there in the stable/saloon. It is also a fact that the Hardin cousins who lived in Kent County did not blame Snowden and would try and distance themselves from the legacies of John Wesley and Jefferson Davis Hardin, in the years to come.

All of the legal papers regarding the indictment and grand-jury deliberations in Scurry County have disappeared. The stable owned by Jeff Hardin was purchased by another cousin and her husband, Fannie Hardin and Charles Fox.

My great-grandmother was Mamie Mae Hardin Simmons, whose parents were John J.J. Hardin and Mary Elizabeth 'Betty' Rhea. John Deskin Rhea was my 3x Great-Grandfather. Benjamin Columbus Hardin was my second cousin. John Wesley and Jefferson Davis Hardin were my first cousins, 5 times removed.

Written by: Bruce D. White

Based upon stories passed down through family of Mamie Hardin Simmons (Hardin, Simmons & Rheas). Also based upon contemporary records and newspaper articles.

Appendix 4 – Wynk Hardin

During 1930 Wink Hardin purchased a new Ford, and in April he decided to make a hurried trip from Artesia to the Guadalupe Mountains. Hardin and passengers, wife Mary and an Hispanic worker, were six miles out of Artesia when he lost control of the vehicle and it flipped over on its side. Mr. and Mrs. Hardin were uninjured, and the worker had only minor scratches. Most of the drivers of passing vehicles knew the Hardins and stopped when they came upon the crash. Once Hardin determined that there were no injuries he organized the males at the crash site and had them upright the vehicle. He then started the car and sped off toward the ranch without windows and a front windshield glass **(The Penasco Valley News, April 19, 1930)**.

In the drought of the early 1930's Wink Hardin had no forage on the ranch so he purchased bailed hay. Hardin fed his cattle in the ranch working pens, near where the hay was stacked, and after removing the two wire loops from a bail would distribute hay to the stock. The stock was hungry, and Hardin frequently did not pick up the wire loops after hay distribution. One day, while working stock in the pens, a wire loop attached to the hoof of a steer. As Hardin stepped near the animal to remove the wire, it moved and the opposite end of the loop caught on Hardin's boot heel. In the next few moments Hardin was drug around the pens, and the damage to his

The Wink Hardin family of Hope, New Mexico (L to R): Wink, Ella, Charlie, Addis, Oma, John, Anna, Agnes, and Mrs. Mary Hardin, circa 1908. (photo provided by The Artesia Historical Museum & Art Center, Nancy Dunn)

other, the measurement being different by a fraction of an inch. One of the horses in Will Murrah's corral was shod in a similar manner, one shoe missing, and one shoe answering the general description of the track of the animal trailed. The witness further testified that he was a cowman and was experienced in trailing horses and other animals.

W. W. Hardin, of Hope, was the next witness. His testimony also corroborated that of Howell, with the exception that he told of the tracks of another horse leading from the John Murrah home to the water hole, but did not go further in the direction of the home of the accused. He gave the added testimony that the tracks went within fifty steps of the John Murrah home and then trailed off towards the home of Will. There were cattle tracks along the trail followed by the trailers, but in the witnesses' opinion had been made previously, as they showed signs of cracking and or being filled with sand. He understood the country around the Segrest Water Hole had been visited by a rain some two or three days previously to the 9th. Mr. Hardin was a very careful witness and weighted his answers well before giving them. In almost every instance his testimony corroborated that of the preceding members of the trailing party **(The Carlsbad Argus, October 19, 1921)**.

Charlie Hardin, Son Of Wink

Charlie Hardin, the third child of Wink and Mary Hardin hated the day-to-day life of a cowboy, but loved roping anything at any place and time. As a young man he was known for his willingness to fearlessly pursue an animal over any terrain at full-speed, and when the loop of the rope left his hand it always landed on target.

By the age of twenty (1922) Charlie Hardin had won several roping contests in southern New Mexico, and had purchased a well known roping horse. With the new horse came many additional opportunities to rope, and Charlie Hardin almost always placed in the money **(The Penasco Valley Press, September 23, 1927)**. In 1933, when his father turned over the Hardin allotment to Charlie, the son was making exceptional money roping and had three "quality horses". He may have hired someone to run the ranch, or he may have really tried to run the ranch, but it is likely that such half-hearted attempts were unappreciated by his father, and the Hardin allotment reverted back to his father Wink in 1935 **(Interview with Jean Kimbrough, June 2000).**

Figure 212 - Wynk Hardin excerpt from Ghosts of the Guadalupes

leg resulted in a permanent limp. John Prude would tell workers at the Bullis Springs allotment to pick up all bailing wire loops and avoid the leg damage suffered by Wink Hardin **(Interview with Preston Means, June 2002)**.

In 1933, the sixty-seven year old Hardin came to the conclusion that he could no longer function as a cowboy, and he began looking for a family member to take over. According to Forest Service records, the ownership of the Hardin Allotment passed from Wink to son Charlie between 1933 and 1934, and then reverted back to Wink in 1935.

On February 14, 1941 Wingfield Wright or Wink Hardin turned 75. The side article pronouncing his longevity appeared in the Hope, New Mexico newspaper.

Almost two years after his 75th birthday Wink Hardin, the man who was never sick, began to feel "poorly" and went to bed. Within a few days he was dead.

Jess Anderson
Allotment Holder 1944-1979

During 1900 Jess Anderson was born at Avis, New Mexico. Avis, a small settlement, was located a few miles west of Weed. Anderson's parents, like many others, were Texas immigrants, who came to New Mexico looking for a better life.

Military records suggest Anderson entered the service in 1915, and was discharged in 1919. By 1922 he was married, and in 1924 he went to work on the Panama Ranch for Willard C. Bates. Anderson and his first wife divorced prior to 1928, and in 1930 he was a single cowboy working on the Panama Ranch.

During the early 1930's Jess Anderson quit his job on the Panama Ranch and went to work for neighbor Wink Hardin. In coming months and years Anderson married a divorced daughter of Wink Hardin, adopted her daughter, Jean Kimbrough, and inherited the Hardin allotment.

Jess Anderson stayed away from the law, but according to some accounts he "played" along the edge of it. Anderson, reputedly, saw three men passing through the ranch with stolen cattle. He went to meet the men and told them the law was on their trail. The three then left the cattle and rode off. Anderson then placed the animals in his pens, sold them, and kept the proceeds **(Interview with Doepp Crockett, March 2002)**.

In another instance, Johnny Prude found tracks of a horse which entered the Prude allotment, and the horse moved a steer into the Hardin allotment. He followed the tracks to the corral of Jess Anderson where he found the animal. Not wishing to get into a shooting match, Prude returned to his ranch and called the law. When the law and Prude returned to the Anderson corrals there was no animal or indication the animal had ever been on the Hardin allotment **(Interview with Preston Means, June, 2002).**

When Anderson left the Panama, he apparently did so on good terms. According to the Prude brothers, Anderson would go to Bates and tell him the Prudes were stealing his cattle,

W. W. Hardin Celebrates His 75th Birthday

Seventy-five years ago on February 14, there was a baby born in Seguin, Guadelupe county, Texas. He was given the name of Wingfield Wright Hardin. As soon as he was able to toddle around he was given a horse and saddle and from then on he was practically raised on horseback. On January 14, 1892, he was married to Miss Mary Kruger. They were blessed with seven children, two boys, and five girls, all of whom are living except one daughter who passed away several years ago.

Last Friday "Wink", as he is known to his numerous friends from the White Mountains to the Mexico line and from Texas to Santa Fe, kept open house during the entire day and long into the evening, his friends dropping in to wish him many more happy birthdays **(Modified from The Penasco Valley News, February 21, 1941).**

W. W. Hardin, Pioneer Stockman, Passes Away

New Mexico and Eddy county lost one of its early and highly respected citizens when W. W. Hardin passed away early Tuesday morning in the Artesia Memorial Hospital. The news of Mr. Hardin's death came as a shock to the community, as he had been up and doing active work until last Saturday when he complained about not feeling well and went to bed.

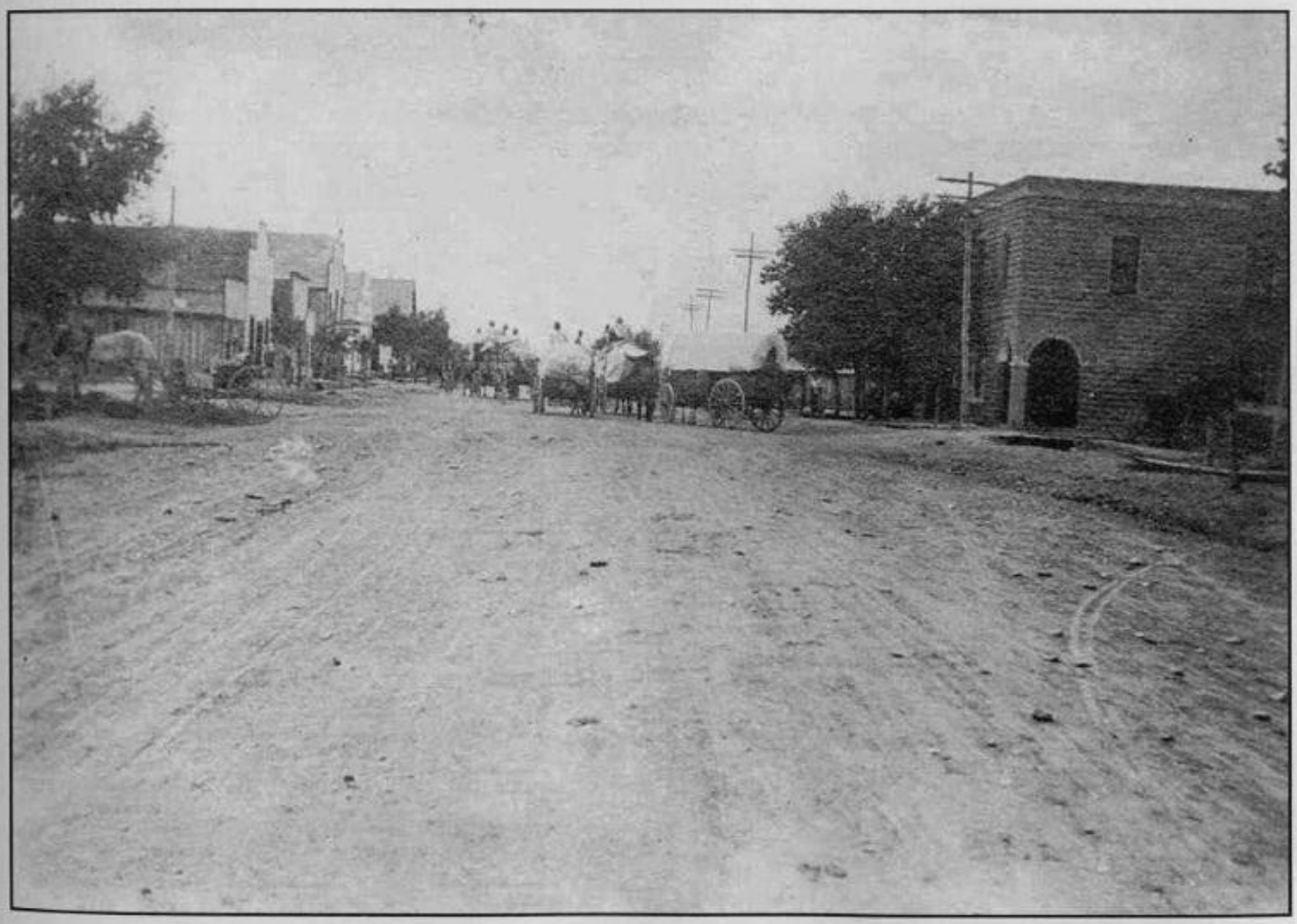
Upon the advice of a physician he was taken to the hospital Sunday evening but his condition kept getting worse until the end came in the early hours of Tuesday. All of the children were notified of their father's condition and arrived Monday night. His wife went to Artesia Monday morning and remained there to be near him.

Funeral services were held on Wednesday afternoon from the Church of Christ at Artesia, with interment in the Wood Lawn Cemetery at Artesia. Minister M. E. Waldrum of Carlsbad conducted the services. The active pallbearers were Fred Hill, Elzie Swift, Ben Pior, Fred Brainard, E. N. Bigler and P. V. Morris. The entire community will miss Wink's familiar figure from their midst and extend their sympathy to the bereaved family **(Modified from the Penasco Valley News, February 26, 1943)**.

Figure 213 -Wynk Hardin excerpt from Ghosts of the Guadalupes

and then go the Prude brothers and tell them Bates was stealing their cattle. In the pastures joining the Hardin allotment the Prude brothers kept accurate counts of their cattle. They were frequently 10 to 15 head shy each year. They suspected Anderson placed burlap sacks on the feet of his horse and then entered their pastures and removed calves before their fall roundup and branding, but they could never prove anything **(Interview with Preston Means, June, 2002)**.

Jess Anderson was not your typical cowboy. He frequently rode a horse in street shoes and black socks, and at times didn't wear a hat. Anderson had a kind disposition and was greatly loved by his step-daughter **(Interview with Jean Kimbrough, June 2000)**. Jess Anderson died in 1979.



Hope, New Mexico, citizens celebrating Apple Day, circa 1915. The building at right was the original Hope Bank. The buildings on left do not exist today. Note the contrast between electric lines, wagons, irrigation ditchs at right, and the unpaved streets. (photo provided by Rachel Runyan)

Figure 214 - Wynk Hardin excerpt from Ghosts of the Guadalupes

Appendix 5 – Dustbowl Diary of Mamie Hardin Simmons

This is a diary-journal kept by Mamie Mae Hardin Simmons during 1928 and 1929, during the beginnings of the Dust Bowl. Snooks or Sister mentioned in this journal is actually my grandmother, Mary Oleta Simmons White. On February 22, 1929, Oleta and her older brother Dan, were playing with matches and her dress caught on fire. She was burned on about 25% of her body. It took over a year for her to heal. She carried the scars on her back and legs for the rest of her life. While Mamie was dealing with a daughter with life threatening burns, measles broke out with the other children. The baby, Verna Mae "Bertie" Mae Simmons died of the measles and pneumonia on 13 March 1929.

Squire mentioned herein, was a paid farm hand, who lived on the farm in a separate house and had his own plot for growing food. He was an African-American man, who was a good friend of Tom and Willie Joe Lentz, Mamie's sister Zula's husband.

While this diary is not by or about anyone famous, it does give a day-to-day idea of what life was like in West Texas in the early part of the 20th century. While cars, tractors, telephones, electricity and indoor plumbing were in existence, most rural areas did not have either, until after the Second World War. In 1920's rural, Childress County, none of these things existed. People for the most part, lived just like their grandparents had, using animal powered farm equipment, oil lamps, a Ben Franklin stove, etc. Contrary to a great deal of Hollywood portrayals, women in rural American were not housewives with time on their hands. These women helped plow, harvest, process and preserve food; make and maintain clothing for the family, etc.

Abstracts on Various Entries

Go-Devil and Go-Deviling

This refers to a farm implement, which the common term for was a "Go-devil". Use of this implement was thus called "go-deviling". The go-devil has sweep blades and twin runners that run on each side of the cotton or other crop. These razor sharp blades are used to cut the roots of weeds around crops. These were extremely dangerous devices, without any of the safety items people are used to having on equipment today.

Figure 215 - Horse drawn go-devil

A NATION-WIDE INSTITUTION

J.C. PENNEY CO.

Goods of reliable Quality and Value which owing to the great savings we afford the public, never remain unsold long enough to grow old in our Store. Our buying power is *your saving power.*

Dry Goods
Piece Goods
Notions
Ready-to-Wear
Millinery
Accessories
Shoes
Hats and Caps
Luggage
Clothing
Furnishings
Work Clothes

Providing For
Men, Women and Children

1928
Feb. 27 planted garden
Feb. 28 Dgure begin
work Feb. 26 calf born
Mar. 3 took off last load
of bales
Mar. 4 Went to see Mrs
Hall, had Pneumonia
Mar. 11 set 2 hens in
cellar Went to Mrs. Hall
Mar. 13 set hen at 1st
planted beans pepper
corn potatoes lettuce
beets onions melons
Mar. 14 Hurrican
plowed all day
big rain that night ice.
Mar. 16 traded for
hog horse saddle
Mar. 17 Went to town
after coal
Mar. 18 got first
turkey egg
Mar. 19 set hen in
cellar set 11 egg
scraped dirt around
water tank snow 4 deep

Mar 20 went to town after gin money
Mar 21 fixed lot turned pigs out
Mar 22 set 3 hens at lot.
Mar 23 Went and got load of corn, sand flowed
Mar 24 Went to town
Mar 25 stayed all day at Mr Huddlestons Dan sick
set 7 turkey eggs
mar 26 set hen in cellar
Mar 27 hauled rock
Mar 28 sand storm blowed awful bad.
planted corn set H. in bot
Mar 29 awful cold didnt do anything.
Mar 30 planted maize Water melons beans okra Cucumbers peas muskmelons
Mar 31 Went to town set hen at lot on turkey eggs
apr 1 awful windy set hen
apr 2 set hen in cellar on turkey eggs set hen under plants loaded rock
apr 3 planted cotton Kids went to still
apr 4 planted sudan set hen on turkey eggs set hen under plants set hen in nest hailed & rained some sand flowed awful bad
apr 5 pretty cold wind blowing picked up rocks set hen at lot
apr 6 old Jersey had calf set hen in E nest hauled rock
apr 7 rained snowed some went to town awful cold ice apr 7 planted sudan
apr 8 set eggs at lot Easter awful cold & windy Easter Zula comes over pick eggs
apr 9 planted maize started to breaking mare set hen at lot 1 1/2 mile
apr 10 planted maize listed sudan patch listed pumpkin patch
apr 11 took heifer to Huddle
apr 12 Norther blowed all day cleaned out seed
apr 12 set 7 eggs in T nest planted maize Wind blowed awful bad from S. W.

apr 13 set Teggs in nest awful windy and blowed plowed hoed garden
apr 14 ice awful cold all day went to town
apr 15 Set old Turkey in bare grass Mr Conner stayed all day cold ice that morning
apr. 16 Wind and sand blowed from S, all day set hen in N Nest hoed garden filed beds put 7 Turkey eggs under Turkey Dis 15 pretty stayed all night
apr 17 hoed garden set hen under saddle Knifed beds pretty most of day Wind blew from S W some
apr 18 Knifed beds set hen in N Nest Wind blowed from North all day hen may stays all night
apr 19 sand storm blew from North skilled mare
apr 19 set hen in Tree at lot awful cold.
apr 20 set 2 hens in Harness house.

apr 21 Wind blowed from North awful cold rained a sho ver went to town Bill bought car
apr 22 awful cold first turkeys hatched 3 little kittys like to froze to death

apr 23 planted beans Melons cotton onions Cucumbers Castor beans pretty day set Teggs in cellar
apr 24 cloud blowed all day planted cotton squash melons & then
apr 25 planted cotton Wind blowed from West
apr 26 rained pretty good rain awful cold
apr 27 set hen behind Barn planted cotton
apr 28 went to town awful Windy
apr 29 still Windy
apr 30 Knifed beds set hen behind barn Went to Ruby's may planted cotton Pretty day
apr 29 set 7 Eat lot

may 2 planted cotton
wind blowed awful
bad
may 3 set hen in nests
planted peas melons
Rained pretty good rain
may 4 plowed turn rows
plowed up potato bed
set TE in nests at lot
may 5 went to town set
leghorn hen at lot
may 6 set hen in
canzuela Bill come over
may 7 planted maize
Squirk planted his
cotton planted Holly
rock planted corn
may 8 planted some
cotton seed set little
hen in nests set
TEggs at lot in nests
may 9 planted cotton
pulled up a lot of tomato
plants
may 10 planted cotton
set out potato plants
set TEggs under plow
rained a good rain
that night Ridgot shoes
may 11 rained nearly
all day went to town
may 12 took off old
turkey with 21 turkeys
cloudy and rained
off and on all day rain
a pretty good rain
that night went to town
may 13 still raining
rained all day set
Teggs under tub by
plow set hen at lot
in end rest all fuled
may 14 fixed fence plowed
fence rows come an
awful hard rain
may 15 went to town
pretty day went to Judas
may 16 set hen behind barn
may 16 planted maize
and some cotton Peppers
Teggplant made ice cream
rained a shower
may 17 planted maize
peletetta & cane rained
some
may 18 planted sudan
potatoes potato slips
may 19 planted cotton
scratched cotton
set Teggs behind barn
took down stove and
Wooden bed

May 20 rained a big rain Will Hall came over
May 21 Went to town after feet Pretty cold
May 22 Pretty day. Planted Cotton Squire planted his Cotton over planted melon cucumbers okra squash pumpkins Kershaws planted banana Muskmelon Went to see about feed.
may 23 Planted Maize planted cotton set hen behind barn on T Eggs and 1 in smoke house
May 24 Planted Cotton replanted melons godevilled Cotton Melons
May 25 godevilled corn and Cotton
May 26 Go devil'd Cotton and sudan Went to town
May 27 Pretty day fixed hog pen Zuka Bill Come took Will Hollis godevil home Lizzie Come over
May 28 Planted cotton over hoed garden
May 29 Planted Cotton over got first mess of Irish potatoes
May 30 godevilled corn and onions planted 4 rows of cotton mowed
May 31 godevilled planted seed in Squire field planted Ruckers pest in canyon
June 1 Planted cotton over began fence around sudan set hen in car shed on turkey eggs
June 2 Went to town Come pretty good shower
June 3 Mrs H Mrs Hudlow Ed dinner with us Came another good rain
June 4 Went to town and got Cotton seed reset tomatoes
June 5 Finished sudan finished replanting tomatoes set hen in car shed
June 6 planted Cotton over godevilled Cotton corn & beans

June 7 Planted cotton
Godeviled cotton
Planted Ruckers best
Worst sand storm
We had P C To Bills
June 8 planted
cotton over North
of house Godeviled
feed cotton & Sudan
June 9 Went to town
in Bills Car Godeviled
Cotton sand blow
June 10 Worked on Bills
Car he ate dinner here
June 11 Planted Cotton
Ruckers best godeviled
Got first Mess of beans
June 12 Godeviled
cotton plowed corn
set hen on turkey
nest on 7 eggs
Planted peas
June 13 godeviled
Cotton hoed Water
Melons set old Turkey
June 14 godeviled
Cotton Mary & Ruby
& Gladys stayed
all day Windy
June 15 Sq Sure Godeviled
his Cotton hoed melons
June 16 Went to Childress
Hot wind blowed all
day awful bad
June 17 Went to Mamas
Awful hot
June 18 planted feed
Hoed melons & Cotton
June 19 hoed cotton
June 20 Dagley went home
With Boy, hoed Cotton
set 7 eggs behind barn
Godeviled maize & Cotton
June 21 Negros hoed
Cotton awful windy
Kids stayed all day
at Bills brought hoes
June 22 godeviled
Cotton hoed Cotton
June 23 Went to town
stayed all day With
Julia sand storm
June 24 stayed all day
at Mrs Halls Came a
shower that night
June 25 Went to town
to get godevil Knives
Came a little shower
June 26 hoed Cultivated
Cotton across Canyon
took old Jersey to Halls
Wind blowed all day

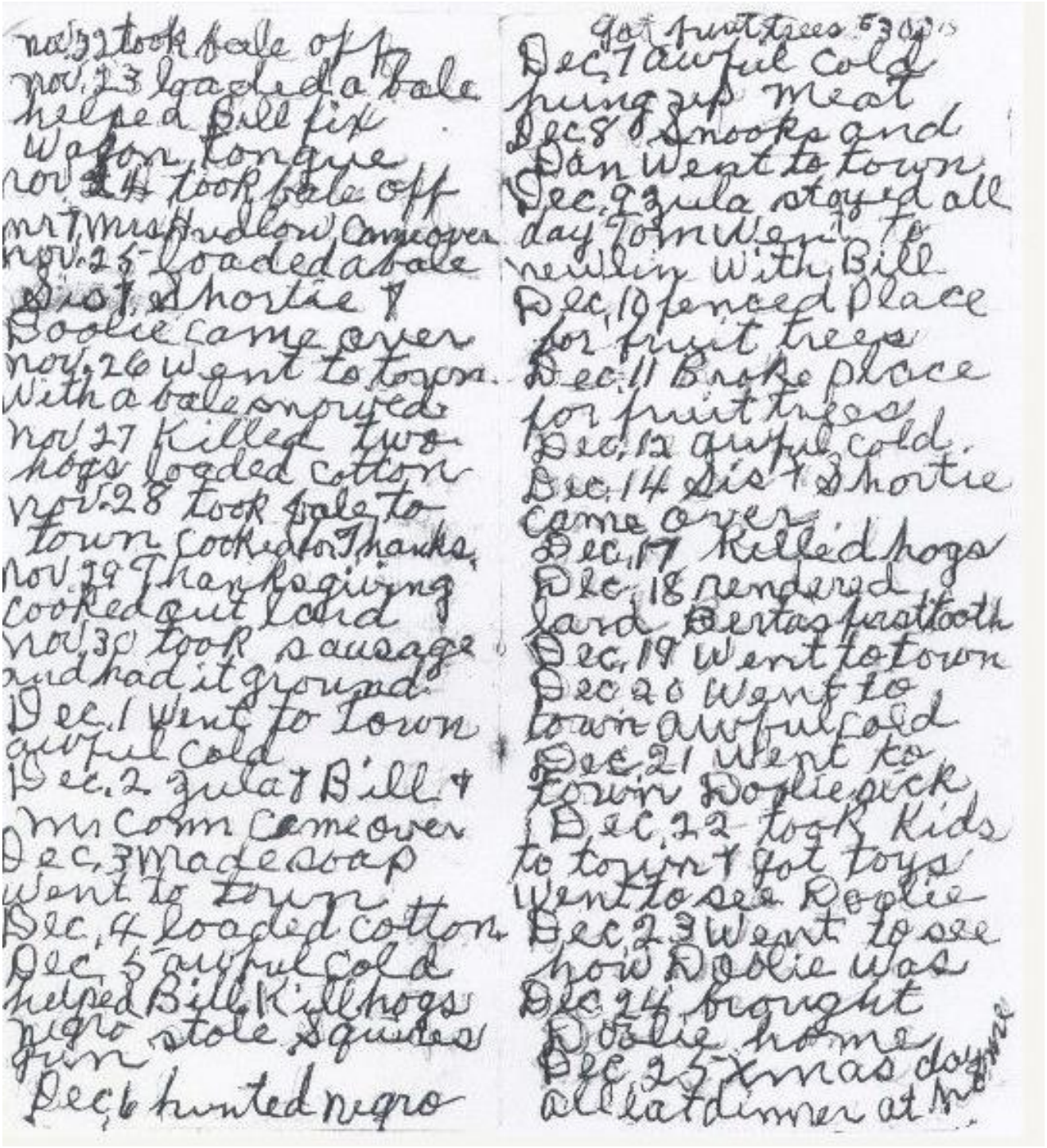
June 27 awful windy
Godeviled hoed
June 28 godeviled hoed
June 29 godeviled
hoed paid plowed
set hen in harness
house
June 30 Went to
Childress that Wind
blowed first fried chicken
July 1 Mr & Mrs Hydal
come over Jula & Bills
come over Tom Went to
Falls to town Wilhem
July 2 Plowed up
potatoes Planted
some Planted seed
Knifed cotton
July 3 Planted seed
Knifed Cotton
July 4 awful hot go-
deviled cotton Squares
carried the baby around
July 5 godeviled cotton
Went to Childress
Wind blowed awful bad
July 6 hoed Melons
raised barn
July 7 Went to
Childress Come
good rain that night

July 8 went to see the
oil Well
July 9 Went to town
after feed talked to
Tom Huggins hoed
melons Jula Tommie
stay all day
July 10 planted seed
& Beans & Peas hoed
July 11 hoed Melons
Patch Plowed cotton
Knifed Cotton took
off old Turkeys & Little ones
July 12 Plowed cotton hoe
July 13 Plowed cotton
awful hot planted Turnip
July 14 Went to Childress
stayed all day at Julas
July 15 found Turkey
caught
July 16 plowed awful
hot Boalis come from
Bays
July 17 still awful hot
hoed cotton
July 19 Plowed cotton
July 19 hoed Cotton
July 20 Come an
awful Wind rain
and hail plawed
the barn down &
tore it all to Peices

July 21 Went to childress
July 22 Went to Mr
Hudlows Went to town
July 23 fixed barn
Went to town Came
a Pretty good rain
rained most all day
July 24 helped Ted
fix barn shed
farming Went to
town
July 25 helped Hudlow
fix shack
July 26 Went to town
July 27 planted
seed Beans peas
turnips rape
July 29 planted
seed Voted Went
to town
July 29 Went to
town rained a little
July 30 Went to town
after seed stayed
all day with Zula
July 31 planted seed
on ends plowed
cotton Wind blew
Aug 1 plowed cotton
Wind blowed
awful bad

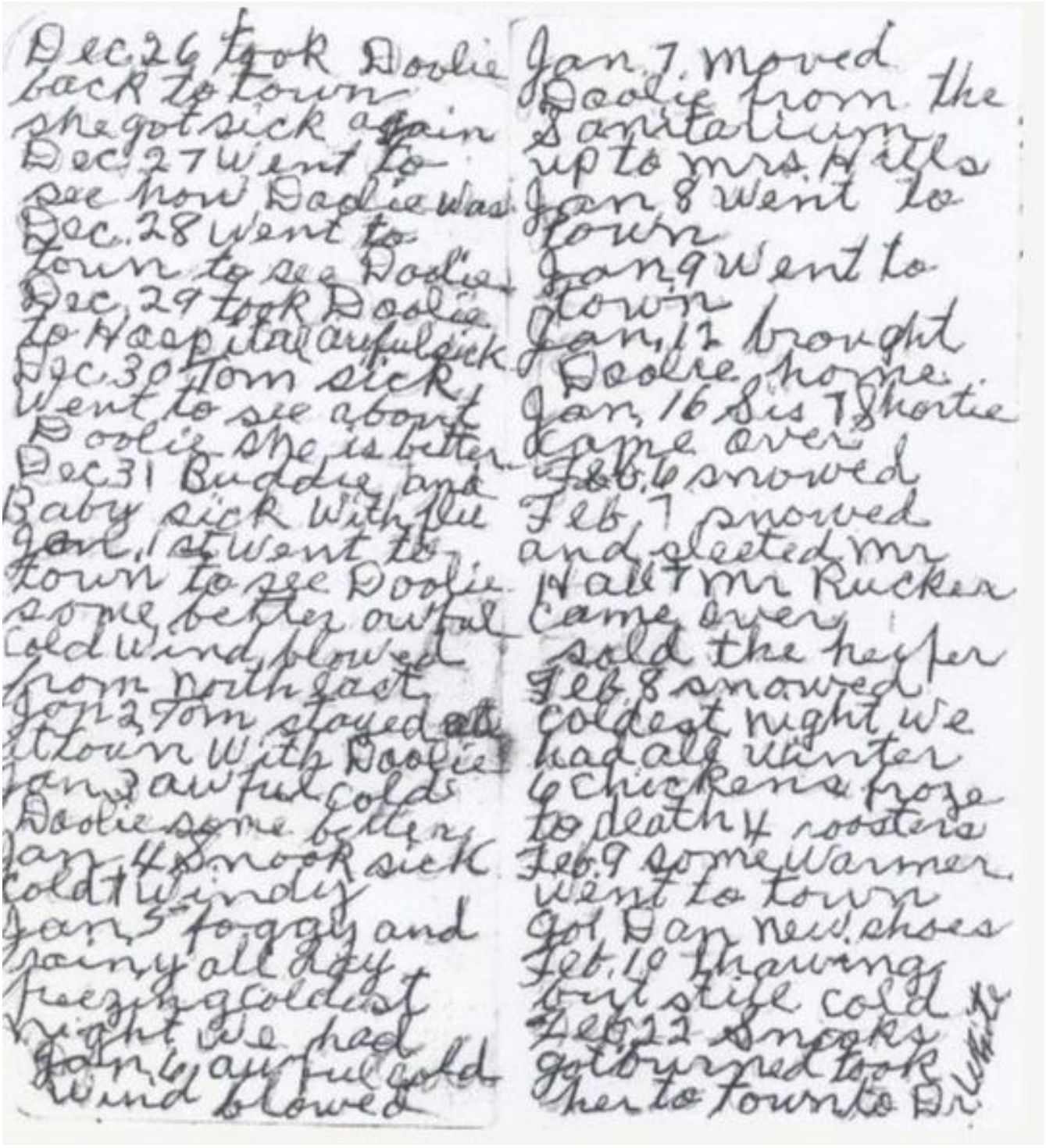
Oct 4 picked cotton
Oct 5 picked cotton
Oct 6 Went to town
played all night
at Julas
Oct 7 Mr Hall & Mr
White came over
& played 42
Oct 8 Went to town
for hands loaded
cotton had taken
Oct 9 took Bale of
Cotton to town
Oct 10 moved Kitchen
Went to town
Oct 13 White folks
moved in little room
Oct 15 picked cotton
Oct 16 took bale to town
Oct 17 picked cotton
Oct 20 took bale to
town got stove
Oct 21 awful cold Wind
& sand blowed
Oct 22 put up heater
headed Maize
Oct 23 Tom got drunk
Went to Tell
Oct 24 finished
heading Maize

oct. 25 Mc Donalds
fruit Picking cotton
oct 26 took bale of
Cotton to town
awful cold
oct 27 Went to town
found old Turkey
oct 28 rained all
day mexicans came
oct 29 still raining
Went to town, after
coal stove pipes
oct 30 still raining
rained all day
oct 31 rained awful
hard awhile
nov 1 awful cold
nov 2 still cold
nov 3 Went to
town
nov awful cold
nov 5 took bale of
cotton to town
nov 6 Went to Vote
Hoover elected
nov 7 took cotton
to town
nov 8 loaded cotton
nov 9 took cotton off
got Kids shoes
nov 10 Went to
town with Mexican
nov 11 loaded cotton
nov 12 took bale of
cotton to town
nov 13 took bale to
town in Will
Halls truck stayed
all night
nov 14 stayed in town
nov 15 took turkeys
to town sold them
rained that night
rained nearly all
day
nov 16 rained nearly
all day
nov 17 Went to town
awful cold rained
that night
nov 18 still raining
Mr Odell died that
night 74 Years old
nov 19 went to Mrs
Odells funeral
awful cold
nov 20 helped Bill
kill a hog loaded cotton
nov 21 went to town
with bale of cotton
loaded a bale that

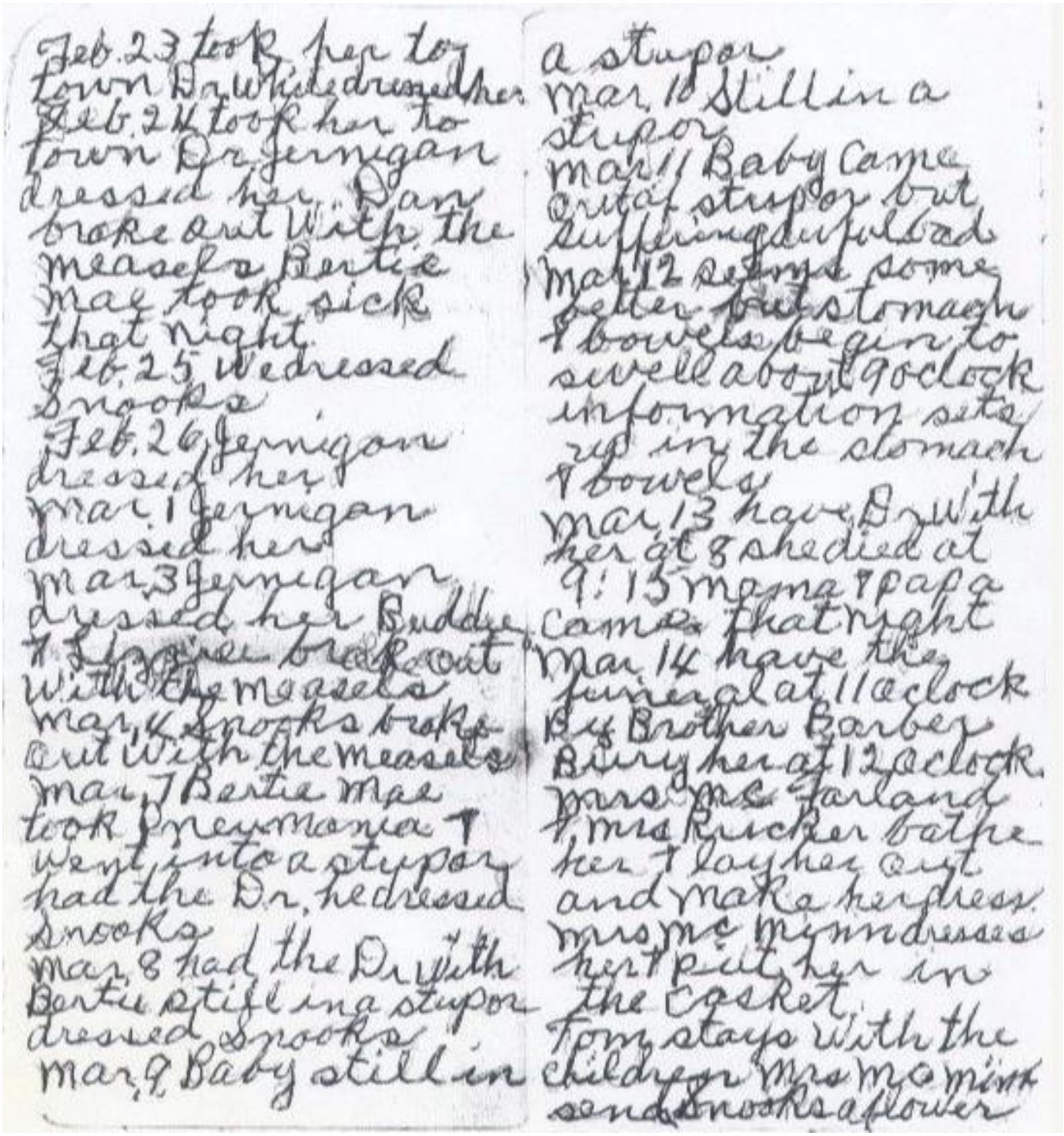


nov 22 took bale off
nov 23 loaded a bale
helped Bill fix
Wagon tongue
nov 24 took bale off
mr & Mrs Hudlow came over
nov 25 loaded a bale
Dis & Shortie &
Boodie came over
nov 26 went to town
with a bale on gin
nov 27 killed two
hogs loaded cotton
nov 28 took bale to
town cooked for Thanks
nov 29 Thanksgiving
cooked out lard
nov 30 took sausage
and had it ground
Dec 1 went to town
awful cold
Dec 2 Zula & Bill &
Mrs Comm came over
Dec 3 Made soap
went to town
Dec 4 loaded cotton
Dec 5 awful cold
helped Bill kill hogs
negro stole squabs
gun
Dec 6 hunted negro

got fruit trees 530
Dec 7 awful cold
hung up meat
Dec 8 Snooks and
Dan went to town
Dec 9 Zula stayed all
day Tom went to
nealing with Bill
Dec 10 fenced place
for fruit trees
Dec 11 Broke place
for fruit trees
Dec 12 awful cold.
Dec 14 Dis & Shortie
came over
Dec 17 Killed hogs
Dec 18 rendered
lard Bertas first tooth
Dec 19 went to town
Dec 20 Went to
town awful cold
Dec 21 went to
town Doodie sick
Dec 22 took kids
to town & got toys
went to see Doodie
Dec 23 went to see
how Doodie was
Dec 24 brought
Doodie home
Dec 25 Xmas day
all at dinner at Mr



Dec 26 took Dodie back to town she got sick again
Dec 27 Went to see how Dodie was
Dec. 28 Went to town to see Dodie
Dec. 29 took Dodie to Hospital awful sick
Dec 30 Tom sick I went to see about Dodie she is better
Dec 31 Buddie and Baby sick with flu
Jan 1st went to town to see Dodie some better awful cold wind blowed from north east
Jan 2 Tom stayed at town with Dodie awful colds
Dodie some better
Jan 4 Snook sick cold & windy
Jan 5 foggy and rainy all day freezing coldest night we had
Jan 6 awful cold wind blowed
Jan 7 moved Dodie from the Sanitarium up to Mrs. Hills
Jan 8 Went to town
Jan 9 Went to town
Jan 12 brought Dodie home
Jan 16 Sis & Shortie came over
Feb 6 snowed
Feb 7 snowed and sleeted Mr Walt Mr Rucker came over sold the heifer
Feb 8 snowed coldest night we had all winter 6 chickens froze to death 4 roosters
Feb 9 some warmer went to town Got Dan new shoes
Feb 10 thawing but still cold
Feb 22 Snooks got burned took her to town to Dr



Feb. 23 took B per to town Dr White dressed her
Feb. 24 took her to town Dr Jernigan dressed her Dan broke out With the measels Bertie Mae took sick that night
Feb. 25 We dressed Snooks
Feb. 26 Jernigan dressed her
Mar. 1 Jernigan dressed her
Mar. 3 Jernigan dressed her Buddie & Louise broke out With the measels
Mar. 4 Snooks broke out With the measels
Mar. 7 Bertie Mae took Pneumonia & went into a stupor had the Dr. he dressed Snooks
Mar. 8 had the Dr With Bertie still in a stupor dressed Snooks
Mar. 9 Baby still in a stupor
Mar. 10 Still in a stupor
Mar. 11 Baby came out of stupor but suffering awful bad
Mar. 12 seems some better but stomach & bowels begin to swell about 9 o'clock information sets up in the stomach & bowels
Mar. 13 have Dr With her at 8 she died at 9:15 mama & papa came that night
Mar. 14 have the funeral at 11 o'clock By Brother Barber Bury her at 12 o'clock pars mrs Farland & mrs Rucker bathe her & lay her out and make her dress mrs mc Minn dresses her & put her in the Casket Tom stays With the children mrs mc Minn sends Snooks a flower

papa goes home +
leaves mama & here
mar 15 Mr Mackey
& Mr Woods bring
the Washing machine.
+ Wash for us
mar 16 Lizzie awful
sick an awful sore
mouth. Planted onions
mar 21 took Lizzie
to Dr with her mouth
sent mama home
mar 22 Lizzie some
better shaid rocks
mar 24 Lizzie lots
better Julas folks come over
mar 25 Dan started
back to school hauled
our first Water
mar 26 rains a good
rain
mar 27 rains all day
+ night 28 set hen
mar 30 planted garden
mar 31 Julas folks
came over
april 1 fix fence take
Sister to the Dr.
april 2 plow some
planted garden
april 3 planted seed
april 4 planted seed
april 5 sold oil
Royalty for $11.30
April 7 Bay came to
see us Bills folks came
over
april 8 old Jersey
found calf
April 9 Bay came
by brought Sister
some beads + hankies
Planted corn beans
Peas Watermelon +
muskmelons came
april 12 Kids went to
Bills had a fuss
april 13 Julas came over
+ stayed all day Tom
went to town

UTAH
17 American Fork
19 Bingham Canyon
20 Bountiful
330 Cedar City
11 Eureka
23 Gattison
53 Heber
35 Helper
776 Logan
129 Magna
18 Midvale
336 Milford
14 Mount Pleasant
3 Murray
165 Nephi
12 Price
15 Provo
22 Richfield
155 Salt Lake City
16 Spanish Fork
48 Springville
376 Sugar House
59 Tooele
384 Tremonton
772 Vernal

VERMONT
817 Newport
809 Rutland

VIRGINIA
505 Alexandria
399 Bristol
643 Danville
523 Fredricksburg
512 Harrisonburg
582 Lynchburg
732 Martinsville
437 Petersburg
576 Staunton
571 Suffolk
531 Winchester

WASHINGTON
328 Aberdeen
227 Anacortes
347 Auburn
70 Ballard
344 Bellingham
394 Bremerton
913 Camas
37 Centralia
38 Chehalis
697 Cle Elum
79 Colfax
47 Colville
29 Dayton
229 Ellensburg
675 Enumclaw
101 Everett
27 Goldendale
232 Hoquiam
380 Kelso
699 Kennewick
509 Longview
(Cowlitz Co.)
110 Montesano
382 Mount Vernon
139 Olympia
700 Pasco
80 Pomeroy
223 Port Angeles
748 Prosser
117 Pullman
393 Puyallup
298 Raymond
106 Ritzville
83 Sedro Woolley
650 Shelton
357 South Tacoma
141 Spokane
Hillyard Sta.
698 Sunnyside
704 Tacoma
151 Tekoa
550 Toppenish
228 Vancouver
28 Walla Walla
31 Wenatchee
826 West Seattle
696 Yakima

WEST VIRGINIA
747 Bluefield
796 Grafton
471 Martinsburg
206 Parkersburg
754 Welch

WISCONSIN
264 Antigo
342 Appleton
606 Ashland
293 Beaver Dam
654 Beloit
453 Berlin
753 Boscobel
140 Chippewa Falls
225 Fond du Lac
658 Green Bay
324 Janesville
401 Manitowoc
261 Marshfield
728 Monroe
289 Oshkosh
423 Portage
674 Racine
765 Reedsburg
781 Rhinelander
130 Rice Lake
436 Rubber Center
494 Sheboygan
864 Sparta
650 Stevens Point
98 Watertown
92 Wausau
252 Wisconsin Rapids

WYOMING
1 Kemmerer
75 Laramie
729 Lusk
76 Rawlins

A NATION-WIDE INSTITUTION-

J.C. PENNEY CO.

SHOES OF QUALITY AND VALUE

CLOTHING FOR THE WHOLE FAMILY

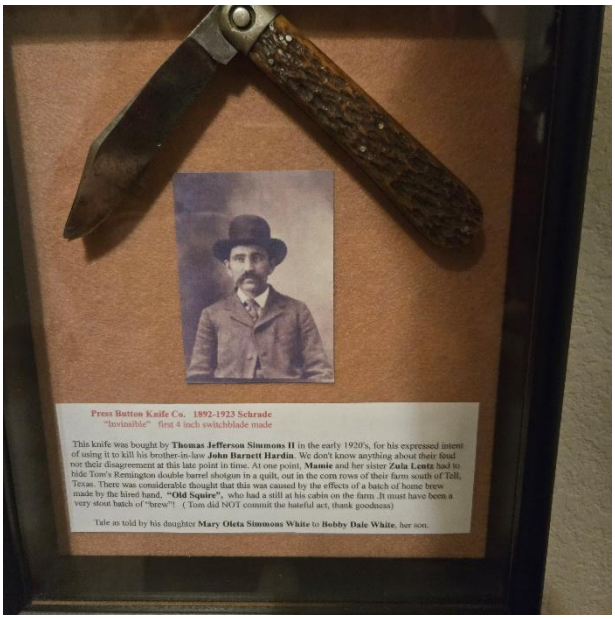
DRY GOODS, NOTIONS, HOUSEHOLD NEEDS

OUR BUYING POWER
IS YOUR SAVING POWER

Appendix 6 – Moonshine Over Childress County

In the 1920's, prohibition had been in effect in all of the United States, but that did not stop people from drinking, making alcohol or selling it. A lot of rural people simply reverted to historical roots and made their own. White Lightning, moon-shine, rock-gut - were the names. All a person needed was privacy, a home-made still, corn and some other ingredients. Living on the Tom Simmons farm (wife Mamie Mae Hardin), 10 miles south of Tell in Childress County, Texas, was an older hired farm hand named Squire. He was an African-American man, who worked for Tom Simmons and lived in his own house on the farm. Squire, along with Tom and his brother-in-law, Willie Joe Lentz, operated a private still. They did not bootleg liquor, it was for their own "medicinal use". Willie Joe Lentz was married to Mamie's sister, Zula Roberta Hardin.

At a neighboring farm lived another brother-in-law of Tom Simmons, his wife's older brother, John Barnett 'Barney' Hardin, Sr. At some point, Tom and Barney got into a disagreement. Words were said and Barney threated to kill Tom.....probably it was just the booze talking. But Tom Simmons did not take threats from a Hardin man lightly. He knew the shadow that followed the Hardin boys. His father had pursued John Wesley Hardin the outlaw, back in 1874, as a Texas Ranger, and he heard stories from his own wife, herself a Hardin girl.


Press Button Knife Co. 1892-1923 Schrade
"Invincible" first 4 inch switchblade made
This knife was bought by Thomas Jefferson Simmons II in the early 1920's, for his expressed intent of using it to kill his brother-in-law John Barnett Hardin. We don't know anything about their final not their disagreement at this late point in time. At one point, Mamie and her sister Zula Lentz had to hide Tom's Remington double barrel shotgun in a quilt, out in the corn rows of their farm south of Tell, Texas. There was considerable thought that this was caused by the effects of a batch of home brew made by the hired hand, "Old Squire", who had a still at his cabin on the farm. It must have been a very stout batch of "brew"! (Tom did NOT commit the hateful act, thank goodness)
Tale as told by his daughter Mary Oleta Simmons White to Bobby Dale White, her son.

Tom Simmons did two things. He purchased a switch blade knife to carry for defense. The second thing he did was he purchased ammunition for his shotgun. A few weeks later, the disagreement had not waned. Tom, Willie Joe and Squire were out in the barn on a Saturday night, enjoying some moonshine, maybe too much moonshine. As they got going, the threats by Barney Hardin came up again. Both Tom and Willie Joe were talking about grabbing the shotguns, and both going to confront Barney that very night.

Mamie and Zula, concerned not just for their brother Barney, but also for their husbands and children, decided to take action. In the night-time while the drinking and brave talk were going on, Mamie and Zula gathered up the shotguns, tied them up in quilts, grabbed the kids and snuck to the backside of the 160 acre farm. They, the kids and the guns spent the night hiding out. By morning, all three men were passed out on the porch. Sometime later the next day, Mamie and Zula retrieved the shotguns, after having serious "wife" discussions with their husbands. Barney Hardin lived, Tom Simmons lived, Willie Joe Lentz lived, Squire lived and eventually whatever the disagreement, it was rectified.

Hardin women were not to be taken lightly. They may not have resorted to six-shooters, but they put their feet down and drew a line - - to not be crossed.

Story was told by both Oleta Simmons White and John Daniel Simmons.....who were there with their mom, aunt, lanterns and two quilt wrapped shotguns.

Appendix 7 – The End of the Gunfighters

Historically, some members of our family are well known, and labeled as Outlaws and Gunfighters, particularly in Texas and New Mexico in the decades after the Civil War. (*The image of two men standing 30 feet apart and having a gunfight, is a relic of Hollywood, not factual history. Gun "fights" and violence were not a semi-formal duel, like portrayed on Gunsmoke*.) The violence, feuds and killings did not end until the early 1900's. Like the settlement of Texas, New Mexico, Arizona and California, the violence followed the settlements as they moved west. In Texas, the 1860's and early 1870's, the troubles began in the areas now east of Interstate Highway 35 – in the south it was centered around Gonzales and DeWitt counties, in the north is was around Grayson county, both locations of famous feuds, the Taylor-Sutton Feud and Lee-Peacock Feud respectively. By the mid 1870's, the violence, had migrated to central Texas in the Comanche – Coleman – McCulloch counties area. By the 1880's it had drifted west again, to the areas of Runnels, Reeves, El Paso counties and stretched into eastern New Mexico around Eddy County. The Miller-Frazer Feud (between Jim Miller and Bud Frazer) erupted in Pecos, Texas in this era.

Our family members that were directly involved in this violence, and most died because of it, were:

John Wesley Hardin, Sr, Jefferson Davis Hardin Sr, Emanuel 'Big Mannen' Clements II, Emanuel 'Little Mannen' Clements III, James 'Deacon Jim' Miller, John Madison Denson, Green Hardin Denson, and others. Their opponents were generally not law abiding, innocent persons, they were generally hardened individuals themselves. The boundary between lawmen and outlaws was porous, with individuals working on both sides of the law. In the decades after the Civil War and into the early 1900's, law enforcement was not a professionally certified and trained occupation.

The first members of our family to die in this environment of violence are two of the Dixon brothers, who died in the Lee - Peacock Feud in North Texas. It is theorized that John Wesley Hardin was the person who killed Lewis Peacock, in revenge for the deaths of his cousins. It is not possible to go into the details of the Lewis-Peacock Feud here, but it was a continuation of the Civil War.

The next family who died, were the brother and cousins, of John Wesley Hardin, who were with him when Brown County Deputy Sheriff, Charles Webb was killed in Comanche, Texas in 1874. His older brother, Joseph Gibson Hardin, Sr., cousins Tom and Bud Dixon were arrested by Texas Rangers and turned over to the Comanche County Sheriff. A mob broke them out of jail and hanged all three of them about two miles outside of town. Two other cousins, Alec Barekman and Ham Anderson, were tracked down by the posse and killed in a gunfight in southeastern Comanche county.

Emanuel 'Big Mannen" Clements had established a large ranch and cattle operation in northern McCulloch County of Texas. When neighboring Runnels County was formed, Big Mannen ran for the office of Sheriff and lost. On 29 March 1887, Big Mannen was killed in a gunfight in the Alamo Saloon in Ballinger, Texas, by City Marshal Joe Townsend. Joe Townsend was subsequently attacked with a shotgun, most likely by Big Mannen's son-in-law, James 'Deacon Jim' Miller.

Big Mannen Clements is frequently referred to as a gunfighter and criminal on history websites. In actual fact, the records do not support this. He did shoot two hired hands on a cattle drive in Kansas, and he turned himself in. He was not charged for the offense. In 1877, he was jailed and indicted for killing Drury Peyton Patterson on 25 July 1872, who was married to Callie Ann Sutton, of the Taylor-Sutton feud. He was tried in Gonzales County and acquitted. He was suspected of rustling cattle and horses by other ranchers, when he lived in McCulloch County, Texas. At this time, he was one of the largest and wealthiest cattlemen in Texas. That kind of money and power, breeds rumors and jealousy in others. It is critical to understand, that in the late 1880's, Big Mannen was

killed in Ballinger, his cousin, Benjamin Columbus Hardin, was ambushed and shot in Coleman County and lost an arm around the same time. Benjamin Columbus Hardin has never been accused of being an outlaw; he was a surveyor, lawyer and judge. In the 1880's, Benjamin Columbus Hardin and Big Mannen Clements, lived less than 5 miles apart. The locals knew the Hardins and that Big Mannen Clements mother was a Hardin. There was still a lot of resentment from the crooked land deals Joseph Gibson Hardin Sr., had done in the area, as well as the killing of Charles Webb by John Wesley Hardin and his pals. It is a reasonable to suggest that both Big Mannen Clements and Benjamin Columbus Hardin were targeted by someone, as the two attacks were not random. Big Mannen Clements was a tough guy, and a man one did not want to cross, a no-nonsense man, but the approbation of him being a "Bad Hombre", criminal, or an Old West Godfather, is not warranted by the records.

In the Taylor-Sutton feud in Gonzales and DeWitt counties, there were no clear "good guys versus bad guys" dynamic. Both sides were responsible for ever increasing acts of violence against each other. There were no innocent parties on either side. The Sutton side sided with the Occupation/Military government and the Taylor side were rebels still. The conflict spun out of control and was not finally extinguished until the early 1880's, by the Texas Rangers – but by then most primary participants were dead.

In the early 1894, John Wesley Hardin Sr., was pardoned by the governor of Texas and then got his law license. He originally went to Gonzales, where his children were, but then drifted to Junction, Texas. After his second marriage failed, he was contacted by his cousins' husband, James "Deacon Jim' Miller to defend him and another cousin, Emanuel 'Little Mannie" Clements, from charges related to the Miller-Frazer feud in Pecos, Texas, which was between Jim Miller and Sheriff Bud Frazer. That trial got moved to El Paso, due to potential lack of impartiality in Pecos. John Wesley Hardin Esq., got bail for both Miller and Clements. On 1 June 1894, the only witness against Miller and Clements, Con Gibson, was killed by John Denson in Eddy, New Mexico. Denson was charged with several more crimes, including attempted rape and murder in Eddy, New Mexico. His cousin, John Wesley Hardin came up from El Paso to defend him and got him out on bail, pending trial. John Denson skipped the town and state, and headed back to Pecos, Texas with Jim Miller.

John Wesley Hardin decided to remain in El Paso and open his law office. There are a number of reasons, but one fact that is indisputable, is that he had family in El Paso, family with resources and political power. His cousin, Roberta Hardin (daughter of John Dixon Hardin) was married to Levi Whitmore, a city councilman. John Wesley Hardin got involved with Helen Beulah Williams M'Roz, who she hired to defend her husband, Martin M'Roz. After her husband's death, they were openly a couple. While John Wesley Hardin was out of town, Helen was arrested for public drunkenness and shooting in the street by Constable John Selman, Jr. John Wesley Hardin, when he returned, threatened to kill the constable. His father, John Selman Sr, instead killed John Wesley Hardin on 19 August 1895 in the Acme Saloon.

Emanuel 'Little Mannen' or 'Mannie' Clements was working as a constable in El Paso, Texas. He was accused of robbery and acquitted in early 1908, but this ended his career in law enforcement. He turned to drinking and was killed on 29 December 1908 in the Coney, Island Saloon in El Paso. It has been postulated that he and his brother-in-law, Jim Miller, were involved with Albert Fall in arranging the assassination of Pat Garett, the man who killed Billy the Kid. Garett was in a land dispute with Albert Fall and other New Mexico ranchers. The rumor around town was that Mannie was threatening to blow the whistle, unless he was paid off. In a bar full of people when Mannie was shot, not a single person would describe or identify the actual shooter.

John Denson and a man named Bill Earhart, were contracted by Denson's cousin, Jim Miller to kill the brother-in-law of Bud Frazer, one Barney Riggs, himself a gunfighter, sometimes lawman and sometimes outlaw. Denson and Earhart were overheard planning the attack at Fort Stockton and a warning was telegraphed to Riggs. On 3 March 1896, John Denson and Bill Earhart came into a saloon in Pecos and shot at Riggs. Riggs fired back

instantly killing Earhart, then grappled with Denson, finally fatally shooting John Denson in the back of the head.

Green Denson, brother of John Denson, was in and out of trouble all of his adult life. He had been arrested for robbery several times, for assault and battery and public drunkenness. On 16 January 1899, Green Denson threatened the owner of a saloon, who testified against him at trial, and was killed in a gunfight by the owner in the St. Louis Saloon on 6th Street in Austin, Texas. His place of burial is unknown.

In 1901, Jefferson Davis Hardin Sr, younger brother of John Wesley Hardin Sr, had moved to Clairemont, Kent County, Texas with his second wife, Mary Jane Taylor, the daughter of Creed Taylor of the Taylor-Sutton feud. He was operating a stable, saloon and selling horses, He also did part time work as a Scalper-Range Detective, with his cousin Gussie Hardin's husband, John Snowden. On a patrol in 1901, Jeff Hardin and John Snowden came upon a man in Scurry County, Texas, who they thought might be a rustler. He was unarmed, but Jefferson Davis Hardin shot him in the face. They then loaded the victim in a wagon and took him to a doctor in Snyder, Texas. The man recovered several weeks later and filed charges of attempted murder against Jeff Hardin. Jeff tried to pressure his partner (and cousin by marriage) John Snowden to give an affidavit and testimony that the accuser had pulled a gun on Hardin and that Hardin fired in self-defense. John Snowden refused to give false testimony. On 11 October 1901, Jeff Hardin sent for John Snowden to come to the stable/bar. An argument was heard by witnesses outside and then three gunshots were heard. When people came into the stable/bar, Jeff Hardin was dead. John Snowden went to his father-in-law, Benjamin Columbus Hardin, who did not blame him, and then later turned himself into the sheriff. He was never charged for the killing, it being a he said-he said event with no eye witnesses. Snowden claimed self-defense. May decades later, Mary Taylor, widow of Jeff Hardin, claimed he was unarmed, but a gun was found at the time.

The youngest brother of John Wesley Hardin was James Barnett Gibson "Gip" Hardin. Gip did not die in a gunfight or by hanging. He did have a history of violence, however. James Gipson Hardin taught school in Junction, Texas in 1897, and eloped in January 1898 with one of the local belles, Pearl Turner. Two months later on March 28, Gip shot and killed deputy sheriff John Turman, his best friend, as a result of an argument at a dinner table. A jury found Gip guilty of murder in the second degree, and the judge sentenced him to thirty five years in the penitentiary. However, a new trial at Fredericksburg led to a lighter sentence, and Gip spent only a couple of years at Huntsville. His marriage failed, but no divorce record has been found. By 1910, his wife (and daughters) are listed as living in Junction, Texas, and Pearl is listed as a widow. Gip's location is not found in records, but we know he was living with his sister Nancy in Fort Worth and working in the stockyards. When World War One started, Gip was working as a civilian for the military in the Hog Island shipping terminal in Philadelphia. On 5 March 1918, Gip was killed by being crushed by a railcar at the Hog Island terminal in Philadelphia. He is buried at Mount Moriah Cemetery in Philadelphia. Like all of his brothers, he never lived to see his own children grow up.

In the late 1890's, James 'Deacon Jim' Miller, his wife and family, moved to Memphis, Texas and then to Fort Worth, Texas by 1904. Jim Miller went from being a general gunfighter, to being a paid hitman. He had no scruples and would kill anyone if the money was right. On 27 February 1909, Miller and some accomplices, killed former US Deputy Marshal Gus Bobbitt near Ada, Oklahoma. By April, Miller, his accomplices and the men who hired him, were in jail in Ada, Oklahoma. Due to the repeated history of witnesses being killed and Miller getting off in trials, the locals took matters into the own hands. On 19 April 1909, a mob took Miller and his accomplices from the Ada jail to a livery stable and hanged them all. Miller supposedly confessed to killing 51 men and showed no remorse for any of it. There are claims made that Jim Miller killed his grandparents when he was a child, this is factually false. His grandparents lived in Arkansas and died several years apart, and well after Jim Miller was a grown man.

With the death of Jim Miller, the last “gunfighters “of our family passed into history. There are plenty of opinions on what drove these men to such violence and lifestyles. It seems to have started with the military occupation after the Civil War, and the corruption that was rampant in the occupational government and police forces, which has some truth to it. However, most people of that time did not make a career of gun fighting and routine violence. It was a time of brutality and the expansion of the western frontier, so violence was not uncommon. Indian raids were common, outlaws fled to the frontier away from established society, death took infants too often, death was not a rare event like modern people rarely experience - - - it was common. I think, and this my personal opinion, is that some of these men had serious mental issues, where killing someone else, was seen as a reasonable response to even minor disagreements or conflicts. I also think there is a bit of the Southern aspects of honor and dueling in play. In the era before the mid 1800’s, it was common for men to have duels over even small issues. It should be noted that many of the “gunfights” also tended to be where men were drinking heavily.

It is important to mention that the sons of all these men, with the single exception of Little Mannen Clements, lived normal, honest lives and raised their families. Part of this was the fact that the Wild West passed into history, as the modern world took shape. But even during the difficult times of the Great Depression, these descendants did not turn to a life of crime, such as Bonnie & Clyde did.

John Wesley Hardin Jr. was an employee of the US Postal Service.

Joseph Hardin Clements ran a large sheep ranch in New, Mexico. His brother John Gipson Clements worked for the railroad.

Bruce D, White

Buda, TX

2 December 2025

Appendix 8 – James Thomas 'Jim' Clements Disappearance

James Thomas 'Jim" Clements was a veteran of the Civil War, serving I the 18th Texas Cavalry. His unit was involved in some of the most brutal battles in Tennessee and Georgia. After the war, he worked on his father's ranch in Gonzales County, Texas. He worked with John Wesley Hardin, including cattle drives to Kansas. In 1872 he married Ann Caroline Tennille in Gonzales County, the daughter of George Culver Tennille Jr, who would be killed in 1874 as a result of the Taylor-Sutton Feud. In the 1880's the family lived in Edwards County, Texas. By the 1890's the family was living in McCulloch County, Texas, near the town of Brady.

In the late 1890's, Ann Tennille Clements, writes her family and complains about her and the children being abused by her husband, Jim Clements. Jim Clements was known to have a violent temper and had been involved in several violent acts with his brothers, cousins and alone. He probably suffered with what is now termed, Post Traumatic Stress Disorder, from his experiences in combat.

By May of 1897 Jim and Annie were living in Brady, McCulloch County, Texas. According to family lore Annie had written her siblings that she was not happy in her marriage to Jim Clements. He apparently had been abusing her and the children and she wanted help in moving back to Mounds Creek. Tom Tennille, accompanied by Coke Griffin and Frank Caffall answered the call for help and made the hundred and fifty mile ride over to Brady, Texas to bring Annie and her children home. When they got there, the men found Jim had nearly beaten to Annie death. Apparently Annie was beaten so severely that she later lost sight in one eye.

Infuriated at the sight of his sister, Tom Tennille rode into Brady and confronted his brother-in-law. Tom warned Jim not to follow Annie and the children back to Mounds Creek and that if Jim showed his face in Karnes County then Tom would shoot him on sight. Soon after the group returned to Mounds Creek, it was decided that Tom Tennille, Wilson Elkins, Fred Caffall, and others would take turns staying in Annie's barn at night to keep a watchful eye out for Clements in case he did try to see Annie again. On May 22, 1897 Jim boldly showed up on the front door step of Annie's new home wanting her and the children back.

At the first sight of his father making his way to the porch, Jim. Jr. sneaked out the back and rode to the nearby Tennille place for help. Tom Tennille, and his brother-in-laws, Frank Caffall, Fred Duderstadt, and Coke Griffin soon rode up and again confronted Jim. The men tried unsuccessfully to persuade Jim to leave Mounds Creek and not to try to take Annie or the children back to Brady. But Jim refused and also vowed the continued mistreatment of his family. Jim's last statement combined with his unwillingness to leave infuriated the men even more. A gun battle between Jim and Tom soon took place, leaving Jim dead in Franks Caffall's pasture. Afterwards Jim Clements' body was hidden in an unmarked grave near the school and covered over by some nearby boulders, The body was never found by the authorities.

The unclaimed Clements' wagon, used to transport Annie and their children from Brady to Mounds Creek, was the first clue that led the investigation into Jim's disappearance. Jim Jr. had driven the wagon part way back to Brady and left it at a livery stable for his father to pick it up. Several weeks went by and Jim never went by to pick up the wagon. Rumors began to fly that Jim Clements had been killed in Karnes County.

Sheriff posses from Gonzales and Karnes Counties searched for a week and a half for clues to what might of happened to Jim Clements. Several neighbors that were interviewed by the deputies said they heard shots coming from the direction of the Caffall's pasture. The Gonzales Inquirer reported the following on the posse's investigation:

September 10, 1897--Tom Tennille, Coke Griffin, and Frank Caffall went to Brady in May to retrieve their sister and sister-in-law, Mrs. Annie Clements. Mrs Clements is the wife of Jim Clements who supposedly been reported to have been murdered in early May of this year. A short time later Mr. Clements was seen in the Karnes area and then suddenly disappeared and has not been seen since. Sheriff deputies led by Sheriff Morris of Karnes and Sheriff J. W. Glover of Gonzales who have been investigating the case have turned up Clements' horse and saddle. The deputies continued their search at Caffall's pasture where the murder supposedly took place. They have gathered enough evidence to put not only Caffall in jail but also arrested Tom Gary and Wilson Elkins for the murder of James Clements. The trial will take Monday at which time it is hoped more evidence will come to light as to what really happened to Mr. Clements. – Gonzales Inquirer

Tom Tennille was never charged for the crime and the other three men were acquitted of the murder for lack of evidence. In the eyes of the law, the disappearance of Jim Clements remains a mystery. Annie never remarried

Secrets and more buried near Mound Creek

Henry Wolff Jr.
HENRY'S JOURNAL

There is a long and complicated story that there is not just one person, but perhaps two people buried in old Doc Griffin's grave.

Known as "Doc" for assisting neighbors who were ailing and with the delivery of newborns when no regular doctor was available, Newton Cokely Griffin was buried a day after his death on May 25, 1897, at the age of 66.

That was just four days after Jim Clements disappeared following heated arguments with his estranged wife, the former Ann Tennille, and some of her relatives. Ann Clements was a daughter of George Tennille, her father having been killed in 1877 during the infamous Taylor-Sutton Feud.

Having once before visited the Griffin Cemetery in far southwestern Gonzales County in the Mound Creek community with a great-great grandson of old Doc Griffin, Robert Muschalek, we returned to the cemetery again recently. Muschalek brought along Griffin's old Winchester .44-40 rifle that was used to guard the grave when word got out that Clements' body might have been placed in the open grave before the old man was buried.

All that area out around Gonzales, DeWitt and Karnes counties had continued to be pretty tough country even up until the end of the 19th century.

We had been to the dedication of an official state historical cemetery marker at the Salt Creek Cemetery near Old Davy, that cemetery being on the county line between Karnes and DeWitt counties. We went on from there to Mound Creek to get a photograph of Muschalek at his great-great grandfather's grave.

While growing up in the neighboring Davy Community, Muschalek had heard the stories.

"My Grandpa Dave Griffin died in 1963," he says, "and I can remember a few variations of the story the way he told it. I do know that it was three of old Doc Griffin's grandsons that stood watch over the grave. Grandpa Griffin was 16 years old and the oldest grandson. And, according to him, was kind of in charge with first cousins Culver Griffin, son of Jasper Cokely Griffin, and Sidney Griffin, son of Quercus Griffin."

His grandfather had recalled that only one would stand guard during the daylight hours, while there would be two of them during the night. Dave Griffin's sister, Catherine, would bring them food and drinks.

The last time that Jim Clements had been seen alive was on May 22, with Griffin having been buried on May 26.

"As you know," Muschalek notes, "they dug graves with picks and shovels in those days and it usually took more than one day to dig. They could have started opening the grave on May 22."

With old Doc Griffin near death, he says it would not have been unusual for preparations to have begun three days before he died. Soon after his burial, word had gotten around that the law might want to dig up the grave, the sheriffs of both Karnes and Gonzales counties having some interest in finding Clements.

"Grandpa said his daddy, I.W. Griffin, told them to shoot anybody who came into the cemetery," Muschalek recalls. "What I do believe is that Grandpa Dave Griffin knew the mystery of Jim Clements' fate and took it to the grave with him."

Muschalek has been working on a book about the many historical happenings that occurred out that way where Gonzales, Karnes and DeWitt counties all come together.

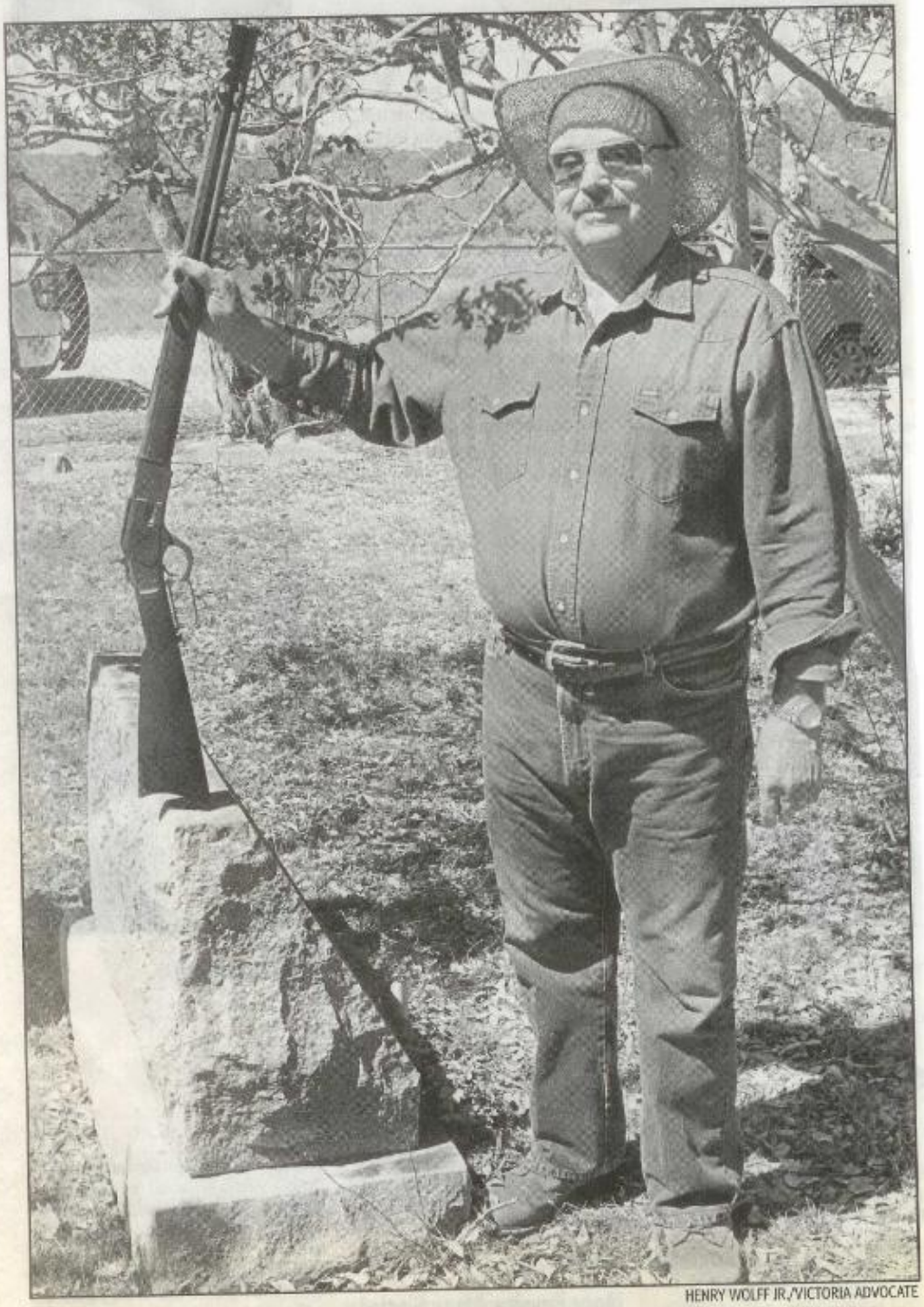
The problems occurred after Ann Clements had been assisted by family members in leaving her husband in McCulloch County where they had been living. He had followed her to the Mound Creek area and had argued with her and other members of the family. Shots had later been heard, Clements' horse had been found crippled by a cactus with his saddle some distance away, and his gold watch supposedly showed up in the nest of a pack rat.

This all led to considerable speculation as to where he might have been killed and whether some of the evidence could have been planted to lead away from where his body had been buried. Some arrests were made, but led nowhere and the mystery continues to this day.

Some secrets have definitely been buried out around Mound Creek.

Henry Wolff Jr. is a longtime Victoria Advocate columnist. He can be reached at wolfhaus@txcr.net.

CULTURES



HENRY WOLFF JR./VICTORIA ADVOCATE

Robert Muschalek stands by the grave of his great-great grandfather N.C. "Doc" Griffin. Muschalek is holding a vintage .44-40 Winchester rifle that was used in May 1897 to guard the freshly closed grave after it was suspected the missing Jim Clements was buried beneath the old man.

Appendix 9 – Infamy, Family and John Wesley Hardin

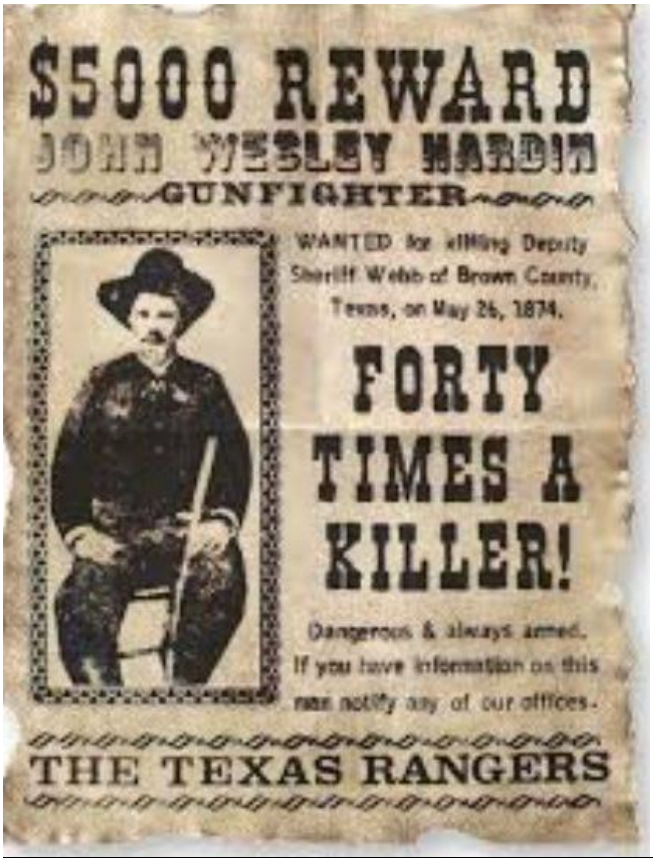
Editorial Opinion

Many years ago, I started upon a project to learn my family history. This journey was instigated by watching Ken Burn's documentary, "The Civil War". I really wanted to know how my family fit into this epic tragedy of American history. There were no family stories, myths or legends that had been passed down the generations to me, concerning the Civil War. In the past twenty-five years, I have learned things beyond the Civil War experience, about my family that I can be proud of, that showed resilience, the faith, the struggles and the legacies of my ancestors. I have also found some things that frankly, shocked and appalled me. And I found a lot more about one first cousin (five times removed), whose life, legacy, fame and infamy impacted his entire family and still colors every corner of our family pool.

This cousin was named John Wesley (Wes) Hardin, Sr., the gunfighter of the second half of the nineteenth century, who was called "The Meanest Man in Texas". This article is not to rehash his personal life, the history of his legal issues, or even his death. Rather, my goal is to discuss how his legacy has impacted his family, at the time he lived and even until now in the twenty-first century. I believe it is relevant to say that John Wesley Hardin did not live in a vacuum. He was simply the most famous of his contemporaries—family, friends and enemies—who also were involved in violence.

I have been contacted by several people wanting to discuss our Hardin family in general and John Wesley Hardin in particular.

The first can be described as an almost hero worship, wanting to clarify and redeem his legacy. Their view is generally that he was simply misunderstood, an Old West Robin Hood. The second can be described by a horror at what he was and how his legacy impacts our family, 130 years after his death in the Acme Saloon. A difficult thing for me, was to disentangle the myths, legends and proven facts. John Wesley Hardin was a celebrity in his lifetime. Many saw him as a rebel against the victorious federal government during reconstruction. In a world where social media were the newspapers and dime novels, stories about him became best sellers, like the stories of Jesse James or Billy the Kid. Stories about him, true, often exaggerated and sometimes manufactured, sold copies. He was absolutely aware of this and played it up, when it suited or benefited him. I am usually very reticent about responding, as many claiming to be from our "Hardin Line" are not and can be easily disproved.


$5000 REWARD
JOHN WESLEY HARDIN
GUNFIGHTER
WANTED for killing Deputy Sheriff Webb of Brown County, Texas, on May 26, 1874.
FORTY TIMES A KILLER!
Dangerous & always armed. If you have information on this man notify any of our offices.
THE TEXAS RANGERS

When I was growing up, my great-grandmother, Mamie Mae Hardin Simmons, had a saying, "Live by the gun, die by the gun". At the time, it really did not impact me. As an adult looking back, I can absolutely see it as her means of dealing with our family legacy. Her brother,, John Barnett Hardin Sr., had been shot and killed in an illegal poker game in 1966! There was a family history of violence, death and brutality, and it was not just confined to John Wesley Hardin. All three of his adult brothers were involved in the

same kinds of things — Joe was hung in Comanche, Texas (along with two cousins), Jeff was shot dead by a cousins' husband in Clairemont, Texas, and Gip went to prison for shooting a man. These were all men with wives and children, who were consumed by liquor, gambling and violence. Outside of them, there are over twenty other cousins and in-laws of John Wesley Hardin, who also "lived by the gun and died by the gun".

After the death of John Wesley Hardin in 1895, his story faded briefly. That is until he began to become a character in western novels, movies and television. Once again, he became a figure everyone knew about, at least by his name. His grave in El Paso was fixed up and became a tourist attraction for Old West enthusiasts and historians. His personal belongings sell for thousands of dollars to collectors at auctions. He is the focus of numerous books, both fiction and non-fiction, and even has documentaries about him on television. People dress up as him and re-enact "gun fights" in El Paso and Comanche.

The reality is this — those family members who lived honest, hard-working, family oriented lives are not remembered, except by their direct descendants, and sometimes not even then. In particular, one ancestor was the exact opposite of John Wesley Hardin. He was Colonel Joseph Abraham Hardin, who fought in the American Revolution; whom Hardin County, Tennessee is named for; and was a legislator in both North Carolina and the Continental Congress. My 3x great-grandfather, William "Barnett" Hardin II, was John Wesley's first cousin. They wrote each other while Wes was in prison. Barnett raised his family, worked his farm and died quietly in Blum, Texas. Even John Wesley Hardin's children, grand-children and on down, lived and live honest, respectable lives.

As a person interested in preserving my family history for my own grand-children, my feelings about John Wesley Hardin, are mixed. His legacy in society overshadows everyone else in our family. I obviously never knew him, as he died 69 years before I was born. I imagine like most people, he had different sides to himself; what you saw was probably based on who you were and whatever the situation was. Based on what he wrote about himself and based on what other contemporaries wrote, he had no guilt or empathy for those he killed. He had absolutely no compunction against shooting someone for any reason. There is very little in his life to be admired. He abandoned his wife and three small children to gamble, participate in blood feuds, to drink, and to raise hell. His was a tragic life, partly due to societal issues and also due to REPEATED choices he made.

John Wesley Hardin was a man who did some very bad things and made some incredibly stupid decisions, both before the age of 21 and at the age of 42. In my opinion, he was not the worst in his era, or even in our family. His first cousin, James Thomas Clements I, beat his wife and children, so much that he blinded his wife. He threatened her after she ran with the children. Her older brother and other kinfolk had to kill him in order to protect her and his children. A cousin by marriage, James Brown Miller (Deacon Jim), was a professional hit man, who killed people for money, claiming he killed 51 men – and was proud of it.

Like all human beings, John Wesley Hardin was complex. He was a man of profound violence and also of profound loyalty. Ultimately, his life was a tragedy. He threw away a life with his first wife, his children, his second wife, and a real opportunity at a second chance at life after being pardoned. In Old El Paso, he became a bar fly, gambler and drunk. His inability to control his temper, drove his family in El Paso to distance themselves and it led directly to his death in the Acme Saloon. When his mistress got drunk and was shooting in the street (while he was away on a legal case) and got arrested, upon his return, he threatened the arresting officer and ended up dead, shot from behind.

He was not a hero, nor was he a pure villain, like Charles Manson. Ultimately, he was a victim of his own demons. He lost everything in his life that really meant anything — his wives, his children, his second chance at building a respectable life. He died alone — drinking, gambling and carrying out another feud, over his equally

tragic mistress' actions. In the bigger picture, he became an icon of the Old West and the myth of John Wesley Hardin, has very little to do with the actual person he was.

I am a Hardin, descendant of his cousin, William Barnett Hardin II, of Hill County, Texas. Our family stories of John Wesley Hardin are a bit different than what I heard on a visit to Gonzales. Our family had a memory of a guy who was family, that they had supported in the early days…..but that went off the rails, drank too much, did laudanum, raised hell, gambled and could not control his temper. His actions cast a cloud over the entire family, including his own parents and siblings. Family stories, both written and orally passed down, spoke of parents hiding their children from him when he came around. They spoke of being surveilled and questioned by law enforcement, of having to deal with the blood feud violence that followed in his wake. These stories were from multiple cousin families, including Benjamin Columbus Hardin's, William Barnett Hardin's and John Dixon Hardin's families.

Fannie Hardin Fox, daughter of Benjamin Columbus Hardin, publically denied she was related to him or his brothers. Besides shame, the actions and reputation of John Wesley Hardin, attracted violence to the other males in the family. So much so, that several women changed their children's last names to shield them. For many men, having the last name of Hardin, became a magnet for people trying to prove how tough they were.

How does one explain John Wesley Hardin? Richard Marohn M.D., a psychiatrist who specialized in juvenile psychiatry, did extensive studies of his life, and wrote an excellent book called "The Last Gunfighter: John Wesley Hardin" published in 1995 and researched, starting in 1985. In this writer's opinion, it is the most accurate analysis.

It is critical to understand the John Wesley Hardin carried out the majority of his killings in a span of six years, from the age of fifteen to twenty-one. The environment when he started killing, was in Union occupied and military governed Texas, after the defeat of the Confederacy in the Civil War. Resentments were high, due to a combination of corruption in the occupation government and deliberate targeting of the local population to "outrages". The second thing that I think fed into his behaviors, was that he was young – and in the twenty-first century, we know the male brain does not fully mature until about the age of 25. The third thing, is that I believe that once he started down the path of killing and being wanted, he could not stop what he was doing, psychologically. The fourth thing that was contributing, was he tended to react badly to alcohol, and he drank often. Almost all of his one-off shootings was when he was drinking and gambling, such as in Towash, Trinity or Comanche. During the period of Congressional-Military Reconstruction, he was viewed by the majority of the Texas population as a "rebel", fighting the occupiers.

By 1874, Reconstruction had ended, Texas once again had elected governments and the people wanted the wide-spread violence to disappear, like the occupation had. John Wesley Hardin, failed to read the mood of the population and to realize the "bad occupation forces" were gone. When he killed Charles Webb in Comanche, he killed a well-liked and respected Texas lawman. From the locals, to the state level, he had crossed a serious line. From that point on, he was labeled a trouble-maker and the gloves in the State of Texas government(s) came off.

Bruce D. White, 18 September 2025

Appendix 10 – Ben P. Hardin, Jr Newspaper Article

Benjamin Pinkney Hardin, Jr. was my 4x Great-Grandfather. The following article was published in the Polk County Enterprise on 9 January 1994. It is obvious the author had no idea who the Ben P. Hardin was, that he was talking about. There are no details of what circumstances may have been pertinent to any of the situations he describes. What I do know, is that by 1857, Ben P. Hardin Jr. and his family had moved to Hill County, in north central Texas, where he died in 1858.

Transcription begins >>>>

B. P. Hardin was no role model, by Don Hendrix

Among all the Hardins who helped populate early Polk County, the one who gets all the attention these days was John Wesley Hardin, noted outlaw, who killed a black man around Moscow, beginning a long string of murders and miscellaneous mayhem.

He obviously didn't follow in the shadow of his father, who was a preacher, but if he needed someone to emulate to guarantee a violent nature, he couldn't have gone far wrong with Benjamin P. Hardin.

I don't know what kin Benjamin P. was to John Wesley, if any, but I figure most of the Hardins of that period were probably related one way or another. {*Benjamin P. Hardin, Jr. was John Wesley Hardin's uncle}* (there were two, the first dying in 1845 {*Benjamin P. Hardin, Sr.*}, the year before Polk County was created.) This Benjamin P. seemed to keep the district court busy in the 1840's and 50's, mostly with cases of assault and attempted murder.

In 1845, he was indicted for an assault on John F. Stockton.

In 1846, he and John Cherry were arrested for fighting at Garner's Prairie (that's where Livingston Airport is located).

In 1849, he was found guilty of assaults on David Cummings and Archibald Lancaster (at separate times). The attack on Lancaster cost him a $1 fine, but for fighting Cummings, he fine was only 5 cents.

In the spring of 1850, he was charged with assaulting and trying to kill Hamilton W. Carter, but that one doesn't count: half a dozen or more people had tried to put Carter away, or at least rearrange his face. He was a disreputable, drunken physician who seemed to have no friends at all, and apparently taking a shot at him was common sport.

In 1852, Hardin was accused of trying to murder William T. Lewis, which case was dismissed, and the same year he was indicted for the attempted murders of Henry Collins and D.D. Moore, but the DA dropped the prosecution of those cases too.

Then in 1856, he and four others were indicted for trying to kill James McKim. The other four were H.W. Carter, Samuel Rowe, A. J. Wilcox and Robert Hooker {*Hardin's brother-in-law*}. Hardin never went to trial for this one because he died first.

It doesn't appear that Hardin was ever convicted for any of these major crimes, but I am inclined to think that where you find a lot of smoke, there must be some fire.

<<<< Transcription ends

Trinity Valley Trivia

By DON HENDRIX

B. P. Hardin was no role model

Among all the Hardins who helped populate early Polk County, the one who gets all the attention these days was John Wesley Hardin, noted outlaw, who killed a black man around Moscow, beginning a long string of murders and miscellaneous mayhem.

He obviously didn't follow in the shadow of his father, who was a preacher, but if he needed someone to emulate to guarantee a violent nature, he couldn't have gone far wrong with Benjamin P. Hardin.

I don't know what kin Benjamin P. was to John Wesley, if any, but I figure most of those Hardins of that period were probably related one way or another. This Benjamin P. (There were two, the first dying in 1845, the year before Polk County was created) seemed to keep the district court busy in the 1840s and 50s, mostly with cases of assault and attempted murder.

In 1845, he was indicted for an assault on John F. Stockton.

In 1846 he and John Cherry were arrested for fighting at Garner's Priarie (that's where the Livingston airport is located).

In 1849 he was found guilty of assaults on David Cummings and Archibald Lancaster (at separate times). The attack on Lancaster cost him a $1 fine, but for fighting Cummings, his fine was only 5 cents.

In the spring of 1850 he was charged with assaulting and trying to kill Hamilton W. Carter, but that one doesn't count; half a dozen or more people had tried to put Carter away, or at least rearrange his face. He was a disreputable, drunken physcian who seemed to have no friends at all, and apparenlty taking a shot at him was common sport.

In 1852 Hardin was accused of trying to murder William T. Lewis, which case was dismissed, and the same year he was indicted in two cases for the attempted murders of Henry Collins and D.D. Moore, but the DA dropped prosecution of those cases, too.

Then in 1856 he and four others were indicted for trying to kill James McKim. The other four were H.W. Carter, Samuel Rowe, A.J. Wilcox and Robert Hooker. Hardin never went to trial for this one because he died first.

It doesn't appear that Hardin was ever convicted for any of these major crimes, but I'm inclined to think that where you find a lot of smoke, there must be some fire.

Appendix 12 – Mystery of William 'Slick' Clements

William 'Slick' Clements, no blood relation to our family, married Amanda Clements, daughter of Joseph Hardin Clements I & Sarah 'Sallie' Tennille in 1885. Slick was a noted Texas Ranger for a number years and then was an deputy sheriff in Junction and then an El Paso policeman in the 1890's. He and Amanda had four children. In the 1890's, he was indicted for killing a suspect, but was acquitted. In 1899, he was again indicted for killing a suspect in El Paso, and the case was much stronger than the earlier incident. Whatever was going on with the charges and in his family, he made a decision that would have profound impact on his family. He abandoned his wife and children and disappeared. `There were many speculations. Was he killed? Did he escape to Mexico? No one knew. In November of 1901, Amanda filed for divorce from him, where she was then living in Carlsbad, New Mexico. The divorce for abandonment was finalized in 1902. Amanda married another man in 1905. Click was never seen or heard from by his family, ever again.

The Texas Rangers and El Paso police, kept his case opened for a number of years. We know that they got a lead that he might be in California. After investigation, they could not locate him in California. Eventually the case went cold and no more time or money was spent on investigating his disappearance and skipping out on bail.

At some point, one his descendants found a written record from his daughter, Sarah Clements Treat, where the date of 1906 was put for his death. There is absolutely no proof of any kind, that this was correct. For most family, the 1906 date became accepted. However, a new piece of evidence was found, dating from 1960 that was lost in a box of letters for decades.

This letter was written by J.J. Bishop, a cousin, and written to John Wesley Clements. To summarize the letter, Bishop wrote a visit he had from Joseph Hardin Clements II, Slicks's son, in 1958. When discussing Slick, Joseph told Bishop an interesting piece of information, He told Bishop, that year or earlier (1954/55), he received a telephone call from the Denver, Colorado police, where they asked him to come to Denver and try and identify a body. Joseph went to Denver and positively identified the body as that of his father, Slick Clements. He also said this was the first time he had seen his father, since he 14 years old.

Based on this, a search was made for death records, for a Clements that died in Denver, around the years 1955 – 1956. Surprisingly, a Social Security Death Index record was found for a W. Clements that died in Denver in December of 1955. The SSN index also stated that the SSN number had been issued in California, in the 1930's. Due his year of birth, a delayed birth certificate was not required, so none was made. William 'Slick' Clements appears to have died at the ripe old age, of 97.

Below is the original document created by Margaret Galloway in 2023, after the box was found.

>>> Start

While organizing a box of old genealogy papers, I found a letter dated 26-Dec-1960 written by J. J. Bishop (1866-1961) to John Wesley Clements (1892-1968), my maternal great uncle. Mr. Bishop was a well know genealogist and author of two books that are frequently cited on Ancestry. The books are "**The Clements Book, a History of the Family Covering a Period of 200 Years" and "The Rise and Fall of Sparta, A History of Its Beginning and Its End".**

Following is a transcription of some of the passages from the letter, with only family pleasantries omitted.

> *Now I want to tell you a long and thrilling story about some of the Clements kin that you probably have not heard about. Our grandfather, James Strong Clements (1799-1868) had a brother named Israel Clements (1812-1869). Israel Clements was one of the first settlers in Brown County about 1846. He was the first elected Tax Assessor of Brown County. He reared a family of five children there.*

His oldest child was Bill [William T. Clements, nickname "Slick" (1857-1906]. Bill and family are the ones that I want to discuss in particular. Bill was raised in pioneer days when Indians and outlaws were prevalent. When quite young he learned to be an expert with a six-shooter. He became a Texas Ranger early in life.

Later he was a deputy sheriff in Kimble County. While serving as sheriff's deputy Bill Clements killed a man who was resisting arrest. He was tried for murder and acquitted. He then had a family of several children and moved to El Paso where he became associated with the police department.

Time drug on. Finally, while serving on the police force, he killed another man. I have never heard any of the details of that killing but there must have been doubt in his mind as to the justification of the killing for he absconded from the county. Sheriffs and other law enforcement officers hunted for him for many years. They had a lead on him once that took them to California. Officers never captured Bill Clements.

When he left El Paso, he also left his family consisting of a wife, Amanda Jane Elizabeth "Mandy" (1871-1968) and four children. The oldest child, Joe Clements (Joseph Hardin Clements 1886-1971) was fourteen years of age. Joe had a brother just younger named George (1893-1973) and two sisters younger. One of the girls died later. The other three children are still living.

The mother and children settled in Roswell, New Mexico and have a fine ranch there. The mother died there about three or four years ago. The daughter married a man named Treat. They live in Roswell and have a fine ranch near there. George has a large ranch near Roswell and is also wealthy.

Now I want to tell you about the oldest son.

About maybe three or four years ago I had eaten my breakfast and was sitting in the living room. The telephone rang. I answered and a woman's voice said, "Is this Mr. Bishop?" "Yes ma'am". "Are you the Bishop that wrote the Rise and Fall of Sparta?" "Yes Ma'am." "My name is Clements. My husband is Joe Clements. He is here at the hotel and would like to see you." I answered, "Remain in the hotel, I will be there in ten minutes." I drove quickly to the hotel and stepped into the dining room. I did not know what kind of people to look for, but while I was standing and looking Mrs. Clements saw me and came to me. She said, "Are you looking for someone?" "Yes, I am looking for a couple named Clements." "I am Mrs. Clements and Joe is coming."

That's the way I met my distant cousins whom I had never seen and did not know such people existed.

We visited in the hotel a few minutes then drove to my home. Joe said that he had heard of me and had read my book. He came to Houston on business and decided to come to Brownsville to see me. Our conversation soon led to an inquiry about his father, Bill Clements.

He said, "about a year ago an officer in Denver, Colorado called me and wanted me to come there to view the body of a dead man and see if I could identify it. I went and identified the body as that of my father. He had died of natural causes. I am seventy-two years old now and had never seen or heard of my father after he left El Paso when I was fourteen years of age."

I then asked Joe what kind of business he was in. He said he was a rancher in the sheep business near Hope, New Mexico. "How big a ranch do you have" I asked. His wife spoke up quickly and answered that question. "We have 40,000 acres and 6000 sheep on the ranch at this time." It developed that he was the biggest sheep rancher in New Mexico.

Notation:

The grandfather of J. J. Bishop and the father of William T. "Slick" Clements were brothers. Dates of birth and death have been added and were not transcribed from the letter.

<<< End

Appendix 11 – James Brown 'Deacon Jim' Miller (Old West Hitman)

James Brown Miller, also known as 'Deacon Jim' or 'Killer Jim Miller', was born on 25 October 1861 in Van Buren, Arkansas to Jacob W. Miller and Cynthia Basham. His father died when he was seven years of age. He was the eighth of nine children.

There is a plethora of articles and books, which speak about his life. Like others, there is a great deal of unsubstantiated claims. Most of these are either pure conjecture or outright false, repeated for sensationalism.

False claim #1:

Miller was born in Van Buren, Arkansas in 1866 but moved with his parents to Franklin, Texas at one year of age. Miller's father, Jacob, was born in Pennsylvania in 1801, was a stonemason, and helped build the first capitol building in Austin, Texas. Miller's mother, Cynthia Basham, was born in Tennessee in 1827. Just a few years after the move both of Miller's parents died and he was sent to Evant to live with his grandparents in Coryell County, Texas. At the age of eight, Miller was again orphaned after his grandparents were found murdered in their home. Miller was arrested but was not prosecuted for the crime.

This absolutely false. His paternal grandparents died in 1810 & 1840, before he was even born. His maternal grandparents, Solomon Basham & Elizabeth Marler Basham, died in 1870 and 1872, in their home in Mountainburg, Arkansas. They never lived in Texas. Jim Miller's mother, Cynthia, did not die until 1885. Jim Miller was living with his mother and siblings, Andrew & Georgia Miller, in Texas, when both of his maternal grandparents died in Arkansas.

False claim #2

His sister, Georgia and her husband, John Thomas Coop, accepted him onto their farm at Plum Creek near Gatesville. The 1880 census records him living in Coryell County, Texas with his siblings. A alaim has been made that he was taken in as an orphan by his sister and husband. This is not true. He was older than his sister and a grown man, when his mother died.

Jim Miller was nineteen years of age, when his sister Georgia married John Thomas Coop on 21 September 1881. All three were living with Cynthia Basham Miller from 1881 – 1885. Jim and his siblings, inherited the family property when Cynthia Basham Miller died in 1885. Jim Miller killed his brother-in-law on 27 December 1884, over an argument – leaving his sister a window with two infants. He was convicted, but the conviction was later overturned on a technicality.

False Claim #3

Jim Miller killed Pat Garrett, who had killed Billy the Kid. There is nothing but speculation on this claim. Several stories, told decades later, are factually impossible to have happened. In one, it is claimed Miller borrowed a horse, rode 300 miles in one day, Killed Garret the next day and then rode 300 miles back to return the horse.

After his conviction for killing his brother-in-law was overturned, he left Coryell County, and wandered into San Saba County and began to run with bad company. After being disarmed and arrested by Dee Harkey, later one of the most famous lawmen the West ever produced, Miller drifted into McCulloch County, where he became a hired hand on the McCulloch County ranch of John Wesley Hardin's cousin, Emmanuel 'Big Mannen' Clements, II.

Miller married Sarah Frances 'Sallie' Clements in 1887. Assuming the appearance of a devout Methodist he would earn the nickname Deacon Jim. He was well liked by the townspeople because he was polite, he did not smoke or drink and he was an avid member of the church. Regardless of the weather outside he would wear a large black frock coat.

Emanuel "Big Mannen" Clements was killed by Ballinger City Marshal Joe Townsend on March 29, 1887, during Miller's time of employment at his ranch. Townsend would be later ambushed by an assailant wielding a shotgun, Miller's signature style. Townsend would survive but lose his arm to amputation.

Over the next couple of years, Miller travelled the Texas-Mexico border region and operated a saloon in San Saba County. In Reeves County, Miller became a deputy sheriff. During this time he gained a reputation for killing Mexicans claiming that they were attempting escape. He would brag of having 'lost my notch stick on Mexicans that I killed out on the border.'

In 1891, Pecos, Texas, was a raw, tough town just beginning to acquire a little civilization. Its population spent its time 'making a living, going to church, organizing picnics, engaging in a friendly drink now and then, praying three times a day and fist-fighting twice a week.' Miller hired on as a deputy to Sheriff George A. 'Bud' Frazer, who did not question his new assistant's antecedents. In west Texas around the turn of the century, asking about a man's background was both discourteous and hazardous.

For a while, Miller's conduct was exemplary. He neither smoked nor drank, a rarity in that hard-bitten land, and was a regular member of the church congregation. He quickly became a familiar figure in Pecos, making his rounds clad in his inevitable black broadcloth coat, black boots and black Stetson. The nickname 'Deacon Jim' suited him.

Emanuel D. Clement II, 'Little Mannen' came to town with his sister & her husband, and Miller began to use him as a deputy. As cattle rustling and horse theft increased up and down the Pecos Valley, Miller spent more time away from town in pursuit of the thieves. The trouble was, he never caught any, and the ranchers gathered to plan some way to stop their losses. Sheriff Frazer's brother-in-law, Barney Riggs, suggested that maybe a first step would be to fire Miller, whom he rightly suspected of being involved in the rustling.

Miller laughed off the accusation, members of his church supported him, and the town took sides. The wonder is that Miller did not immediately reply to the accusation with gunpowder. Perhaps he did not because his lawman's job was such a wonderful cover for his part-time rustling business. Or possibly he was reluctant to challenge Riggs, who was something of a hard case himself. Sentenced to life in Yuma after he had killed a rival for a woman's favors, Riggs had been pardoned in 1887–he had killed two convicts who attacked the warden during an escape attempt.

Frazer, without proof of Miller's dishonesty, kept him on. A few weeks later, Miller killed a Mexican prisoner who was 'trying to escape.' Riggs alleged that Miller had murdered the man because he knew where Deacon Jim had hidden a pair of stolen mules. Sure enough, on instructions supplied by Riggs, Frazer found the mules–and immediately fired Miller.

In the summer of 1892, Miller opposed Frazer in an election for sheriff and was defeated. Miller managed to win the office of city marshal, however, and began to surround himself with gunmen, some of them relatives, including Little Mannen Clements and Martin Quilla 'Mart' Hardin, no relation to his wife's family.

In May 1893, while Frazer was out of Pecos, on a trip to El Paso, the criminal element simply took over Pecos, and law-abiding citizens feared to leave their homes. Frazer was informed by a telegram that Miller had allowed criminals to control Pecos. Frazer immediately caught a train for home.

Miller arranged an ambush on the station platform, but a Con Gibson overheard the plan and sent a wire to warn Frazer. When Frazer got off the train flanked by Texas Rangers, the trap failed.

Frazer enlisted the help of Texas Ranger John R. Hughes to secure Pecos. Frazer immediately jailed Miller upon his return to Pecos on a charge of murder. A jury released Miller, Clements and Hardin, who promptly resumed their swaggering ways in Pecos. Con Gibson, who had warned Frazer, was murdered in New Mexico by a man apparently working for Miller, but Frazer could do nothing

On April 12, 1894, in Pecos, Miller was confronted by Frazer about his involvement in the murder of cattleman Con Gibson. Passing Miller in front of his hotel, Frazer roared: 'Jim, you're a thief and a murderer! Here's one for Con Gibson!' He drew his six-gun and opened fire, drilling one bullet into the front of Miller's customary black coat and a second into the gunman's right arm. Miller drew left-handed and returned fire, but his slugs went wild hitting a bystander, Joe Krans. Frazer emptied his revolver into the middle of that black coat, hitting Miller in the groin and he finally went down in the street. Frazer emptied his six-shooter into Miller's chest. Frazer had put three rounds into a space you could cover with a coffee cup, right over Deacon Jim's heart. And then his friends learned why he wore the black broadcloth coat in every kind of weather–underneath it, Miller wore a steel plate that had caught and turned Frazer's bullets. Miller was badly bruised, but very much alive and panting for revenge. 'I'm going to kill Bud Frazer,' he promised, 'if I have to crawl 20 miles on my knees to do it.' While Miller nursed his battered body and his grudge, the town polarized. Many leading citizens, pillars of the church, supported Miller because of his sanctimonious Sunday behavior and his 'conversion' at a revival meeting. Miller had Frazer charged with attempted murder.

Frazer was arrested, but his impending trial was transferred to El Paso. Miller called for assistance from yet another relative, recently pardoned John Wesley Hardin. But Frazer's trial ended in a hung jury, and the retrial was put off for a year. In the interim, Hardin was killed in El Paso's Acme Saloon by tough John Selman. To complete Miller's unhappiness, Frazer was acquitted and returned to his business in New Mexico. In September, Frazer visited his family in Toyah, Texas, about 18 miles from Pecos, carrying a specially made revolver loaded with what he called 'explosion balls.' It would do him no good.

Frazer sat playing seven-up at a saloon table on the morning of September 13. Miller, forewarned by a confederate, crossed quickly from the hotel where he had been waiting. Without a word to the unsuspecting card players, he slid his shotgun through the saloon door and squeezed off both barrels. The buckshot tore Frazer's head off in a shower of blood and bone, leaving his body still seated at the table.

Miller saddled up and rode back to Pecos, where he was promptly jailed for murder. Before he went to jail, he grandly ordered all of Frazer's supporters to leave the county Frazer's sister confronted Miller, who threatened to kill her as well. Barney Riggs, at least, stayed around town, but kept his powder dry. Instead, he tangled with two Miller henchmen in the Orient Saloon. One of them, Bill Earhart, was the man who had acted as lookout for Miller in Toyah. The other was a cousin of the Hardin family, John Madison Denson.

Earhart got off the first shot, but Riggs drilled the man between the eyes. Chasing the second man into the street, Riggs blew off the back of his head. Scooping up a few of the brains, he promised to send them to the widow of the man Miller had killed for revealing the first Frazer ambush. Tried for murder in El Paso, Riggs was promptly acquitted.

Miller himself was tried in Eastland, Texas, for the Frazer murder. After the first jury hung 11-to-1, Miller spent the next few months helping his minister hold prayer meetings. After such a public display of devotion, a second jury acquitted Miller in January 1899. A jury would not convict Miller.

He began to openly boast of his murders–and even 'predict' them. He was soon convicted for suborning perjury after he urged a man named Joe Earp (no relation to Wyatt) to swear away an innocent man's life in return for a $10,000 reward. Earp turned state's evidence, but Miller's conviction was reversed.

Miller boasted: 'Joe Earp turned state's evidence on me–and no man can do that and live. Watch the papers, boys, and you'll see where Joe Earp died.' Three weeks later, Earp was ambushed and shot down. Miller apparently did the job himself, and then galloped 100 miles in one night to establish an alibi.

Miller wasn't through. Soon thereafter, the district attorney who had prosecuted Miller stayed overnight on business in a Memphis hotel. By morning he was dead, officially of peritonitis. Later, however, the doctor revealed that the 'peritonitis' had been caused by arsenic. The temporary hotel cook had been a friend of Miller's and had disappeared after the prosecutor's death. The doctor did not make an issue of the arsenic; he knew Jim Miller's charming ways.

The Miller family moved to Fort Worth in 1900 where he gambled a little and speculated in real estate. He and Sallie opened a boarding house and he followed his familiar pattern by joining the church. His real occupation, however–and maybe his hobby–was killing. Miller would advertise himself as a professional assassin, charging $150 for each murder.

These were the days of the great sheep wars, and Miller was hired out to exterminate sheepmen at $150 per job. He may have killed as many as a dozen men, some anonymously, others on some excuse such as self-defense. He soon expanded his line of work to include murdering farmers whose fences got in the way of the great cattle herds.

Miller would kill two men near Midland that year. Miller was arrested for the murder of one of them. Miller's partner on the trip, Lawrence Angel, was convinced to take credit for the killing. Miller, now as a witness, claimed that Angel acted in self-defense.

During the summer of 1902, Miller claimed that he caught three men stealing cattle in Ward County. He would kill two of them using his Winchester but one escaped, shot, by clinging to his horse.

Miller killed lawyer James Jarrott August 28, 1902, who was successful at working cases for area farmers that were raising fences that disrupted the business of ranchers near Lubbock. Those ranchers hired Miller for the murder paying $500. Miller caught Jarrot while watering his horses near his farm. Miller had to shoot Jarrot four times: "He was the hardest damn man to kill I ever tackled."

Miller was moving up in the world. He had received $500 for dry-gulching Jarrott, and he began to strut the streets wearing a diamond ring and studs. He branched out into land speculation, promoting the sale of lots well submerged in the Gulf of Mexico. When his innocent salesman threatened to reveal the fraud, Miller shot him down in the men's room of Fort Worth's Westbrook Hotel on March 10, 1904. Fore died 3 days later.

Miller had been accompanied to the hotel by three other lawmen: Dee Harkey, Jinx Clark and Tom Coggins, whom he left in the lobby. Miller shot Fore in a restroom upstairs. Immediately after the shooting, Miller attempted to surrender to Harkey, but the latter refused to participate. Again Miller escaped the law, this time on perjured alibi testimony. Clark and Coggins would later claim that they witnessed the shooting and that Miller acted in self-defense.

The next year, 1906, Miller took a job in Oklahoma. Up in the Chickasaw Nation, at a little town called Orr, U.S. Marshal Ben Collins had earned the permanent hatred of the outlaw Pruitt brothers by shooting and crippling Port Pruitt, in 1903 while he was resisting arrest. Pruitt had already hired another gunman for $500, but the gunman took the $200 advance, told Collins, and left the territory. The Pruitts swore revenge, and they knew who to call.

On August 1, 1906, Miller killed the Bureau of Indian Affairs Lawman Ben C. Collins and the roar of a shotgun split the night near the gate to Collins' little farm. Miller was reportedly paid $2,000 for that murder, which he carried out in front of Collins's home in front of Collins's wife. The young marshal had died hard, getting off four rounds from his revolver after the first load of buckshot knocked him from his horse. But another shotgun blast tore into his face, and he was dead by the time his frantic wife got to him.

The public was outraged, and a hard-driving investigation soon identified several conspirators, including the Pruitt's and a chubby finger man called Washmood. It did not take long to learn that Miller had killed Collins for $1,800.

As usual, Miller was both smart and lucky. As months dragged on before the trial, one conspirator died, and one of the Pruitt's was killed by a lawman in an unrelated incident. Miller spent some time in jail, but by late 1907 he was out on bail. He returned to Fort Worth just in time to answer a call from a relative in New Mexico. He had been unemployed for a while, and now there was work for him.

There have been claims that Miller killed Pat Garrett, but these claims are problematic and are not possible logistically or geographically. Jesse Wayne Brazell was tried and acquitted of the crime, on account of self-defense.

Toward the end of 1908, Miller's friend and brother-in-law, Little Mannen Clements, died in a saloon in El Paso. Miller was determined to seek revenge. First, however, there was another matter of business to attend to. He had been offered another contract. This time it was no unsung nester or humble sheepman, or even a famous sheriff, but the biggest payday of his career. It was a prominent man, a pillar of his community of Ada, Okla. The blood price was $2,000, the richest prize of Deacon Jim's ugly career. Vengeance would have to wait. Deacon Jim rode north.

Ada was a bustling young town, named for a daughter of one of the founding families and policed effectively by the twin Colts of a skinny shrimp of a marshal named Nestor. By the time Miller rode into Ada, the town was the growing center of a thriving cotton trade, a city on the way up.

It was also a very tough place, in or near which 36 people had been murdered in 1908 alone. It was home to a bitter quarrel between unscrupulous saloon operators Jesse West and Joe C. Allen and a hard-nosed businessman and sometime-lawman named Allen Augustus 'Gus' Bobbitt. Ada thought the worst of the feud was over by now. Bobbitt's rivals had left the area to run cattle in Texas, but they had not forgotten Bobbitt, after all.

Instead, they had hired Jim Miller, the suave and courteous angel of death. Miller was contracted by West and Allen, through middleman Berry B. Burell for the murder of "Gus" Bobbitt , either to acquire his land after his death or because of a personal grudge against the man, accounts vary.

On February 27, 1909, Miller carefully chose his point of ambush, concealing himself near Bobbitt's ranch house. Bobbitt and his hired man Bob Ferguson arrived with their supply wagons from town. 'OH, GOD!' cried Gus Bobbitt, when the shotgun roared out of the twilight gloom. His body lurched erect on the wagon seat as buckshot tore into his legs. Then the shotgun boomed again from behind an elm, its load tearing into Bobbitt's

left side. The cattleman toppled from his wagon into the pasture below, and his panicked team ran away into the night.

Behind Bobbitt, his neighbor Bob Ferguson jumped from his own wagon to take cover. But there was no more shooting, only the clatter of hooves as a horseman broke out of the thicket from where the fire had come. Miller escaped the scene, passing by Ferguson. Ferguson was sure he knew the rider. He couldn't say the gunman's name, maybe, for the killer was a stranger, but Ferguson knew him as the same man who had passed Bobbitt and Ferguson on the trail just moments before. He had even greeted Bobbitt, although he had partially obscured his face with a rag, as if he had something in his eye. He had been riding a scruffy brown mare, and behind his saddle had been something wrapped in what looked like a folded slicker.

Bobbitt's wife dashed out to check on her injured husband. Bobbitt lived about an hour, lying with his head in his wife's lap. Before dying Bobbitt was able to confirm the identity of his assailant Tough and clear-headed to the end, he told her how to dispose of his property, including $1,000 as a reward for the man who killed him.

The murder was also witnessed by Oscar Peeler, the 19-year-old cowhand who accepted $50 to lead Miller to Bobbitt.

A posse immediately set off to run down Bobbitt's killer. This time, perhaps arrogant from long immunity, Miller had not covered his trail well. The townsmen found his horse at the home of someone named Williamson. Beaten and cowed by a crowd of angry men, Williamson spilled the beans. Williamson, it developed, was yet another of Deacon Jim's relatives–a nephew, in fact–and had sheltered his uncle before and after the killing. Miller had borrowed a mare from Williamson, admitting to him that he had killed a man and threatening to kill his nephew if he talked.

Miller was traced to Ardmore, Okla., and his landlady there told officers the Deacon had been carrying a shotgun. The trail then led to a youngster named Peeler, who admitted that he had been paid to take Miller to Ada. West and Allen had paid Miller his $2,000 fee through a livestock speculator named Berry Burrell.

The law moved quickly then. Burrell was arrested in Texas and returned to Ada. Then a tip led lawmen to the brakes of the Trinity River near Fort Worth and to Miller, who was arrested without resistance, at the house of his mistress. By the first of April, he was securely locked in the Ada jail. Allen and West were lured out of Texas by a simple–and wholly fraudulent–wire: 'Come to Ada at once. Need $10,000. Miller.'

By April 6, all the conspirators were jailed. Miller, Burrell, West and Allen occupied cells in Ada. Peeler and Williamson, ready and eager to testify for the state, had been moved to another town. Sensing the temper of the town, Allen and West were terrified that Judge Lynch would hurry the course of the law a little too much. As it turns out, their instincts were excellent, even if their morals were not.

The good citizens of Ada had had about enough of due process. They had been treated to the spectacle of Miller living high on the hog in jail, shaving twice a day, changing his sheets each morning, eating steak brought in from the Elite Cafe, even softening the floor of his cell with carpet. They knew, too, that he was openly scornful of the pitiful attempts of the state to punish him. After all, he had been tried repeatedly before, without success. A regular army of Texas and New Mexico cattlemen was ready to give testimonials for him; a multitude of wires and letters praised his character.

And, as he had before, Miller shrewdly retained the best lawyer around, in this case Moman Pruitt. Pruitt was a legend, a dynamic litigator who had never had a client executed, and winning acquittals in 304 of his 342 murder cases. The citizens of Ada could read the omens as well as Miller could.

The evidence against the four suspects was not considered strong, leaving open the chance for an acquittal. Only weeks earlier a man named Stephenson, a suspect in the November 3, 1907, murder of Pauls Valley, Oklahoma, Town Marshal Rudolph Cathey, had been acquitted on murder charges, which possibly motivated the citizens' ensuing actions against Miller.

A mob, reported by The Daily Ardmoreite as 200, and by Associated Press as "estimated from 30 to 40 in number" — broke into the jail "between two and three o'clock" on the morning of April 19, 1909. The mob dragged the four men outside to an abandoned livery stable behind the jail.

The mob wasted no time. The prisoners were bound with bailing wire, and ropes were tossed over the rafters of the gloomy stable. Miller remained stoic while the other three reportedly begged for their lives. Miller's three co-defendants were quickly jerked from the floor to twitch and convulse in ghastly silence. Then it was Miller's turn, and the implacable men around him urged him to confess his crimes.

Miller, to his credit, was as impassive as he had been when he blew other men into eternity. 'Let the record show,' he supposedly said, 'that I've killed 51 men.' He pulled off a diamond ring and asked that it be given to his wife; a diamond shirt stud he left to the jailer for some kindness. Then, as the noose slid around his neck, Deacon Jim Miller asked for his trademark, his black broadcloth coat. 'I'd like to have my coat,' he said. 'I don't want to die naked.' No, said the posse members; they had had enough of the cool killer's effrontery. At his repeated request, somebody did set Deacon Jim's hat on the side of his head. Miller actually laughed. 'I'm ready now,' he supposedly said. 'You couldn't kill me otherwise. Let her rip!' and then stepped voluntarily off his box. After Miller's convulsive struggles were over, one of the mob hung Deacon Jim's famous coat across his shoulders. 'It won't help him now,' he said. The executioners went home through a misty rain, leaving the four bodies hanging in the gloom of the empty stable.

The bodies of all four men were left hanging for several hours while a photographer could be brought in to immortalize the moment. These photos were sold to tourists in Ada for many years.

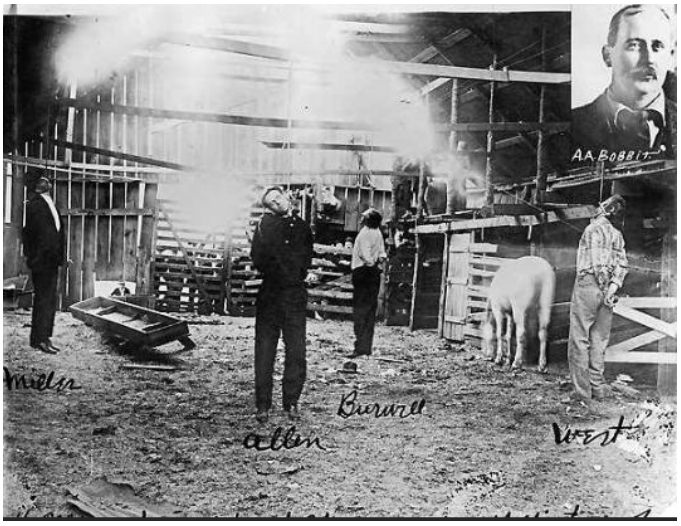
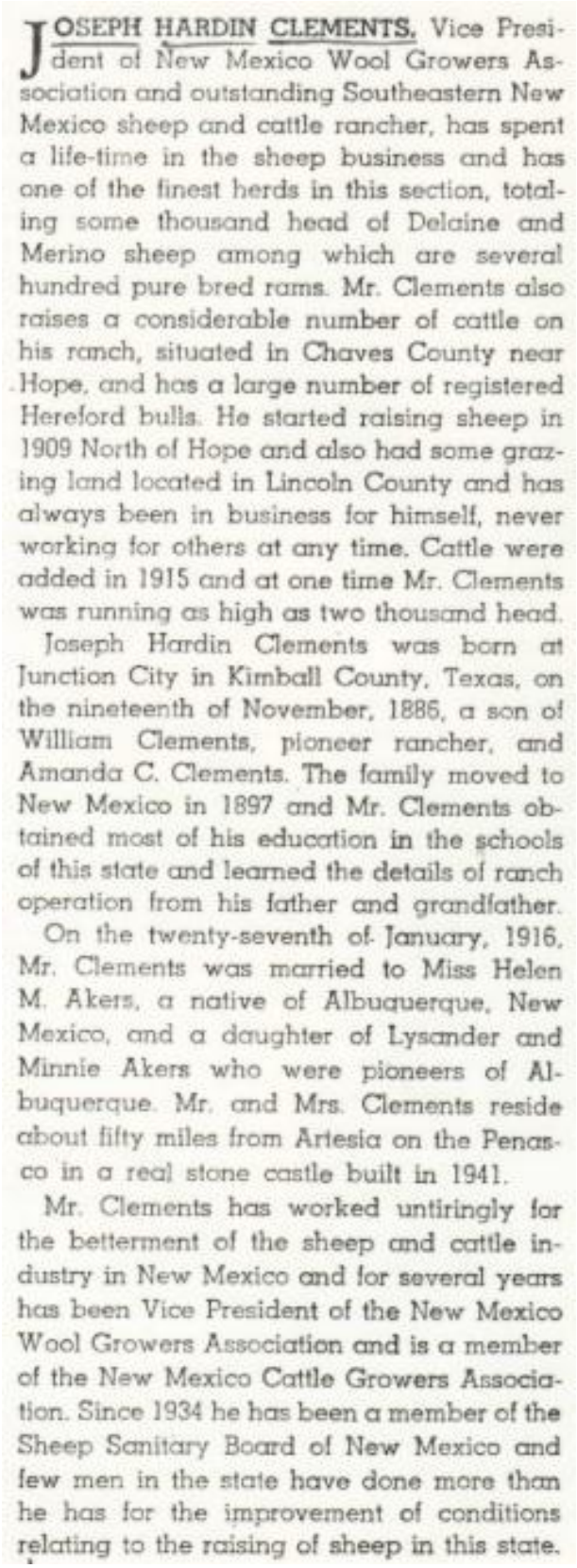


Figure 216- Photo after lynching, Ada, OK 1909

Nobody ever found out who the mob members were. Nobody really cared. As an Ada historian wrote later: 'The forty-odd men who took part in the lynching were honorable men, for the most, who had patiently endured desperado rule until it could no longer be tolerated....It can be written down as the one mob action in America entirely justified in the eyes of God and man.'

Many people then and now, believe that Miller had been falsely accused of killing Gus Bobbitt. There I absolutely no doubt that Jim Miller was a clinical psychopath and ruthless killer. His turning to being a hitman, contract killer, puts him beyond anyone else in the family, a truly reprehensible person. That he was able to maintain an aura of respectability and churchiness, while simultaneously murdering people for money, is telling.

Appendix 13 – Joseph Hardin Clements II



JOSEPH HARDIN CLEMENTS, Vice President of New Mexico Wool Growers Association and outstanding Southeastern New Mexico sheep and cattle rancher, has spent a life-time in the sheep business and has one of the finest herds in this section, totaling some thousand head of Delaine and Merino sheep among which are several hundred pure bred rams. Mr. Clements also raises a considerable number of cattle on his ranch, situated in Chaves County near Hope, and has a large number of registered Hereford bulls. He started raising sheep in 1909 North of Hope and also had some grazing land located in Lincoln County and has always been in business for himself, never working for others at any time. Cattle were added in 1915 and at one time Mr. Clements was running as high as two thousand head.

Joseph Hardin Clements was born at Junction City in Kimball County, Texas, on the nineteenth of November, 1886, a son of William Clements, pioneer rancher, and Amanda C. Clements. The family moved to New Mexico in 1897 and Mr. Clements obtained most of his education in the schools of this state and learned the details of ranch operation from his father and grandfather.

On the twenty-seventh of January, 1916, Mr. Clements was married to Miss Helen M. Akers, a native of Albuquerque, New Mexico, and a daughter of Lysander and Minnie Akers who were pioneers of Albuquerque. Mr. and Mrs. Clements reside about fifty miles from Artesia on the Penasco in a real stone castle built in 1941.

Mr. Clements has worked untiringly for the betterment of the sheep and cattle industry in New Mexico and for several years has been Vice President of the New Mexico Wool Growers Association and is a member of the New Mexico Cattle Growers Association. Since 1934 he has been a member of the Sheep Sanitary Board of New Mexico and few men in the state have done more than he has for the improvement of conditions relating to the raising of sheep in this state.

Figure 217 - The Historical Encyclopedia of New Mexico, McMurray University Library, Abilene, TX

Joe Clements Retires, Sells Ranch After Brilliant Career With Sheep

HOPE, N. M.—When the news got out, a few weeks ago, that Joe H. Clements had sold his Penasco River Ranch 30 miles west of here, many an oldtimer in New Mexico exclaimed in disbelief. It seemed hard for them to accept the fact that one of New Mexico's best ranches, and one of the state's oldest and best flocks of sheep, had changed hands; and still more unacceptable that Joe Clements, so long a towering figure in the New Mexico sheep business, was so suddenly withdrawing from the active scene.

The ranch, comprising some 70 sections of land in the rolling foothills of the Guadalupes, was purchased by Charlie Waller and Lloyd Treat of Roswell. With the land they also got a wealth of improvements, some minerals, and all the livestock (around 4000 sheep, a few cattle, and the saddlehorses). It was reported but not confirmed that the total consideration amounted to something like $600,000.

Mr. and Mrs. Clements still occupy the magnificent home they built on the ranch about 15 years ago, and they've been assured by the new owners that they're welcome to live there as long as they wish. Both Waller and Treat have other ranch interests and will operate the Clements ranch on a "non-resident" basis.

The history of the Clements family would be a record of the progress of the New Mexico sheep industry from pioneer days to the present. There isn't space to relate that history here, except for a necessarily brief tribute to a ranching couple who enjoy immense respect and love from all who know them for their long career of hard, brilliant work with sheep, and for their admirable qualities as friends and neighbors.

Joe Clements was born in Junction, Texas about 70 years ago. When he was 11, he left for New Mexico in the company of his father, William, and his grandfather for whom he was named. They started out with a string of cattle, but sold them in Sterling City, Texas and went on to the Hope area with a bunch of saddlehorses. They went into the sheep business at Hope and at one time operated hundreds of sections under a partnership called J. H. Clements & Co. Joe has operated alone since 1919. His brother George has a ranch not far from

(Continued on Page 4)

Swift Buys Roswell Lambs At $17, Texas Lambs At $16.25

Stanley Nielson of Roswell, buyer for Swift & Co., last week bought 3 loads of No. 1 skin fed lambs from J. P. White, Roswell, and 2 loads from Stanley Barnett, Roswell, at $17 cwt. These all averaged about 100 pounds, were weighed with 4 percent shrink.

Nielson this week bought, for delivery Friday and Saturday, a string of No. 1 skin lambs expected to weigh 85-90 pounds at $16.25 from Jack Canning of Eden, Texas.

Cows To Oregon At $75 Each

Robert Smith of Burns, Ore., bought 205 cows at $75 per head from Tony Dowlin and Leonard Zelky of Amarillo, delivered Dec. 22.

Figure 218 - Newspaper Article about Penasco River Ranch

Appendix 14 – John Wesley Hardin – Reflections

The story of John Wesley Hardin has been explored, researched and written about extensively, since the 1870's. From newspaper articles, to dime-store paperbacks, to his own autobiography, several historical works and even novels and a comic book. I am not going to give a detailed retelling of his life and crimes. My goal is to summarize my thoughts on him and his life, how it impacted family and how his legacy is remembered.

The elephant in the room that is rarely discussed, is the fact of racism in the society he lived in - and - in how racism was a part of his activities. It goes beyond just him though, the overwhelming majority of Angle people in Texas in his lifetime were openly racist, and if not supported his efforts, were willing to turn their eyes aside. This was a society that had a very large slave population pre-Civil War……a population that was freed suddenly in 1865, were allowed to vote and to hold official governmental positions, putting them on an equal level, or having authority over their former owners and other Anglos. However, this racism was not just against African-Americans, it was also a general disdain for Hispanics.

John Wesley Hardin's first killing was Maje Holshousen, a freedman, former slave of his uncle. Whether this was a self-defense incident like he claimed, is lost in the mist of history now. We do know this is what started him on the path of being a killer and a fugitive. His next confirmed killings, were three African-American occupation forces soldiers sent to arrest him. He killed and/or fought other African –American soldiers and police officers going forward. What I find shameful, is that later authors when discussing his shootings, refer to the black victims dismissively, like they were not worthy of notice, unlike his white victims were, the same goes for his Hispanic victims.

I believe there is a valid way to categorize the outlaw career of John Wesley Hardin, into five distinct categories.

1. Resistance: Those acts that are directly related to military occupation and the documented abuses that took place; and the resistance by native Texans. This also includes his involvement in the Taylor-Sutton and the Lee-Peacock feuds, which were themselves a continuation of the civil war.
2. Defense: Actual incidents that might have actually been self-defense, such as the fights on the cattle drive to Abilene, Kansas, with the Vaqueros and Native Americans
3. Resisting arrest: Those acts against Texas law enforcement officers, who were pursuing or captured him. These were to prevent arrest or to escape custody.
4. Drinking/Rowdiness/Taunting: Those acts of gun violence, that were done in conjunction with heavy drinking, usually involving gambling. Examples are the killing of the sleeping man in Abilene, of Ben Bradley in Hill County, or Charles Webb in Comanche, Texas. This type of scenario, ultimately led to his own death in El Paso.
5. Racism: Simply racism at play, such as shooting or shooting at, African Americans or Hispanics. A case in point is after he was pardoned and released from prison, he shot at a "Mexican", who fell off of a structure and died, or the admitted killing of black men in Florida, while he was on the run from the law.

I believe, it is also important to be cognizant of the fact, that the overwhelming majority of his killings, happened before or on his 21st birthday, starting at age 15. He behaved, not just in his gun play, but also in seeking danger and excitement, like many teenage boys do. His pursuit of excitement, including guilt-free killing, is what made him different from the majority of people. My personal belief, is that he demonstrated distinct psychopathic traits, which he could never overcome.

Many people then, and their descendants now, saw/see him as a hero, fighting against occupation and abuses of power. These are generally the people in Gonzales-DeWitt counties area, where the Taylor-Sutton Feud went on for ten years – and had real abuse of authority in play. Other people in Central Texas, did not see him this way. They saw him as an out of control, outlaw – and that violence followed him as surely as thunder followed lightning. This later perception also included other members of the larger Hardin and associated families. There are written accounts of other Hardin parents shielding their children from him (and later, of his brother, Jeff). Two written accounts of this, are from Roberta Hardin Whitmore and Fannie Hardin Fox.

He gained fame, before and after his death, as an icon of the Old West, as the quickest and deadliest gunfighter in history. Many modern people, mainly Old West Enthusiasts, re-enact a semblance of his "gunfights". They also spend a lot of money on collecting things associated with him and make money selling books and video media about him. He is a tourist attraction - in El Paso, in Comanche, in Gonzales, in Brenham and basically anywhere it can be proved or thought he stayed or lived. People have stolen photo albums from family, which were later auctioned off to collectors. I have had people beg for me to sell them photos from my Great-Grandmother's album!

All of this modern fascination, over-shadows a profound truth. John Wesley Hardin brought pain, suffering, violence and death into the lives of many people, families and communities. This also includes his own family, then and afterwards. Families were devastated, wives and children were left alone, in a time before social safety nets existed. His own children grew up, seeing Fred Duderstadt as the father figure in their lives – which was ultimately, a good thing for them. His brother's (Jefferson Davis Hardin, Sr.) children, likewise grew up with other men in the father role, because Jeff behaved and died, similar to his brother John. His brother Gip's children, also grew up without a father, because of his like behaviors. Something in the nuclear family of James Gibson & Elizabeth Dixon Hardin, was seriously broken, in that <u>all their sons</u> turned out to be criminal, violent, temperamental men - who drank, raised hell, and did not put their wives and children AS THE PRIORITY in their lives.

John Wesley Hardin, as well as his brothers, are ultimately "Good examples of what NOT to be". The shadow that John Wesley Hardin cast over his extended family was palpable. Some families changed their last names, to not be targeted for being a Hardin. For other Hardin males, being a Hardin meant other people wanted to test your metal, sometimes with fists and sometimes with guns.

Here is what a lot of writers and 'Fanboys' miss about our family. Other members of the Hardin family were Texas Rangers, Sheriff's, City Police Officers; were judges, attorneys, etc. Others were accomplished in the military (including women in WW2), doctors, and just a lot of hard-working, peaceful, regular people. Even in John Wesley Hardin's lifetime, there were family that stood and acted against him. William Marion Green, was the nephew of Rachel Green Hardin of Hill County. He was on the ranger's response to the Charles Webb killing in Comanche. Rachel's husband, William Barnett Hardin II, was John Wesley Hardin's first cousin.

John Wesley Hardin had two sides to himself. On one side, he was fiercely loyal to family and friends. On the other side, he was vicious to perceived enemies and even small slights, real or imagined. He had zero compunction at killing a person for even a minor perceived offense. He had no guilt. He said this in his self-aggrandizing autobiography, where he claimed the other guy was always at fault. Until the day he died, he refused to take accountability for his life choices and actions – he always painted himself as the victim, standing up for himself. He was and is famous/infamous. But the man, needs to be seen as he really was. He was a deeply broken and troubled human being, who caused extreme destruction to himself, his own family and many other people.

The deceased adolescent psychiatrist, Richard Marohn, studied his writings (both his autobiography and the letters preserved at Texas State University). He used clinical analysis to try and answer why he was the person he was. In 1995, He published “The Last Gunfighter – John Wesley Hardin”. His conclusions are that Hardin had narcissistic personality disorder and a real insecurity complex. This led him to constantly have to prove his manhood – often violently; but also in winning in races, poker, or even wrestling as a child. His self-importance, and absolute lack of empathy, borders on, if not was, a classic sign of psychopathy.

He had, in my understanding, three distinct opportunities, or inflection points, to change the direction of his life. The first was when he married Jane Bowen and had children. The second was when Reconstruction and Military Occupation of Texas ended. The third was when he was pardoned from prison. Each and every time, he returned back to a lifestyle of drinking, gambling and threatening/committing violence and associated with the same group of people who encouraged and enabled such behaviors. He went down the “Dark Path”, at each fork in the road of his life, which ultimately led to lying on the floor of the Acme Saloon at the age of 42.

My belief on defining a life globally, is simple. Did that life contribute positively? Did that life leave a long-lasting, positive legacy for the family and society, as a whole? I would argue that the life of John Wesley Hardin, brought nothing in and of itself that was positive. The only way his life had any potentially positive legacy, is that a lot of people made a lot of money off him in the 130 years since he died. For the larger Hardin family, his memory became a warning, a teachable example.

As my Great-Grandmother, Mamie Mae Hardin Simmons intoned….”Live by the gun, die by the gun”.

The above is the personal opinion of Bruce D. White, and may not be shared by the other contributors to this history. It will probably not be that of the descendants of the people who saw the other side of him, the one who fought against corruption in South Texas in the 1870’s. That is to be expected and we can disagree without hard feelings. Like a lot of people in history, the memories of an individual are shaped by the specific situations.

Appendix 15 -John Barnett Hardin Sr. – Odessa, Texas

John Barnett 'Barney' Hardin was the son of John Jonathan Johnson Hardin and Mary Elizabeth 'Betty' Rhea. He was born on 2 January 1897 in Blum, Texas. He had married and divorced. In 1944 he married his second wife, Mildred June Morris in Tillman, Oklahoma. BU the late 1950's, he and Mildred moved to Odessa, Texas. She gave him a son, William Barnett 'Bill' Hardin IV, in 1960 and a daughter, Brenda Kay Hardin in 1963. Mildred worked as a nurse and Barney managed a pawn shop.

Barney was murdered with a gun on 26 March 1966, involving an illegal poker game, one he was not a participant in. The following details of this situation was given by his daughter, Brenda Hardin, who works in law enforcement, in December of 2025. This was directly in response to my questions.

>>> Begin

The death of my father was no due to a robbery. My dad worked at a pawn shop and a friend of his, Lewis Powell came in to borrow money from my dad, to play poker. Daddy gave him some money and he left. A couple of hours later, he came back to ask Daddy for more money. Daddy declined, saying he was drunk and losing the money. The poker game was in another location, close to the pawn shop.

Powell pulled a gun out and shot my dad in the heart twice. He died instantly. This happened in the afternoon of 26 March 1966.

Powell spent three days in jail, but was never prosecuted, He said my dad pulled a gun on him, but when dad was taken to the emergency room at the hospital, where my mom worked as a nurse, he had a gun in his waist-band and another in his boot, so Lewis Powell lied.

Lewis Powell died a few years ago from cancer. He still lived in Odessa I recently met his step-daughter and we talked about this. She said she never knew about the incident.

It was on the television, the radio and in the newspaper at the time. My niece, Donna Nance, who lives here, remembers the day. She was a young teenager, the daughter of my half-brother, J.B. Hardin, Jr. She first heard it on the radio. It was on a Saturday.

It happened about 5:00 P.M. The ER doctor was actually my dad's regular doctor, who was Dr. Rountree. My mom was upstairs working in labor & delivery, when Dr. Rountree went upstairs to tell my mom about Daddy's death. Dr. Rountree identified him.

<<< End

Victim's Rites Set Tuesday

Funeral services for John Barnett Hardin, 60, of 1124 West Ada, who was fatally injured in a shooting at a local pawn shop Saturday, will be held at 2 p.m. Tuesday in Paul A. Rix Funeral Chapel. Rev. J. B. Dolan, pastor of Grandview Baptist Church, will officiate. Burial will be in Sunset Memorial Gardens.

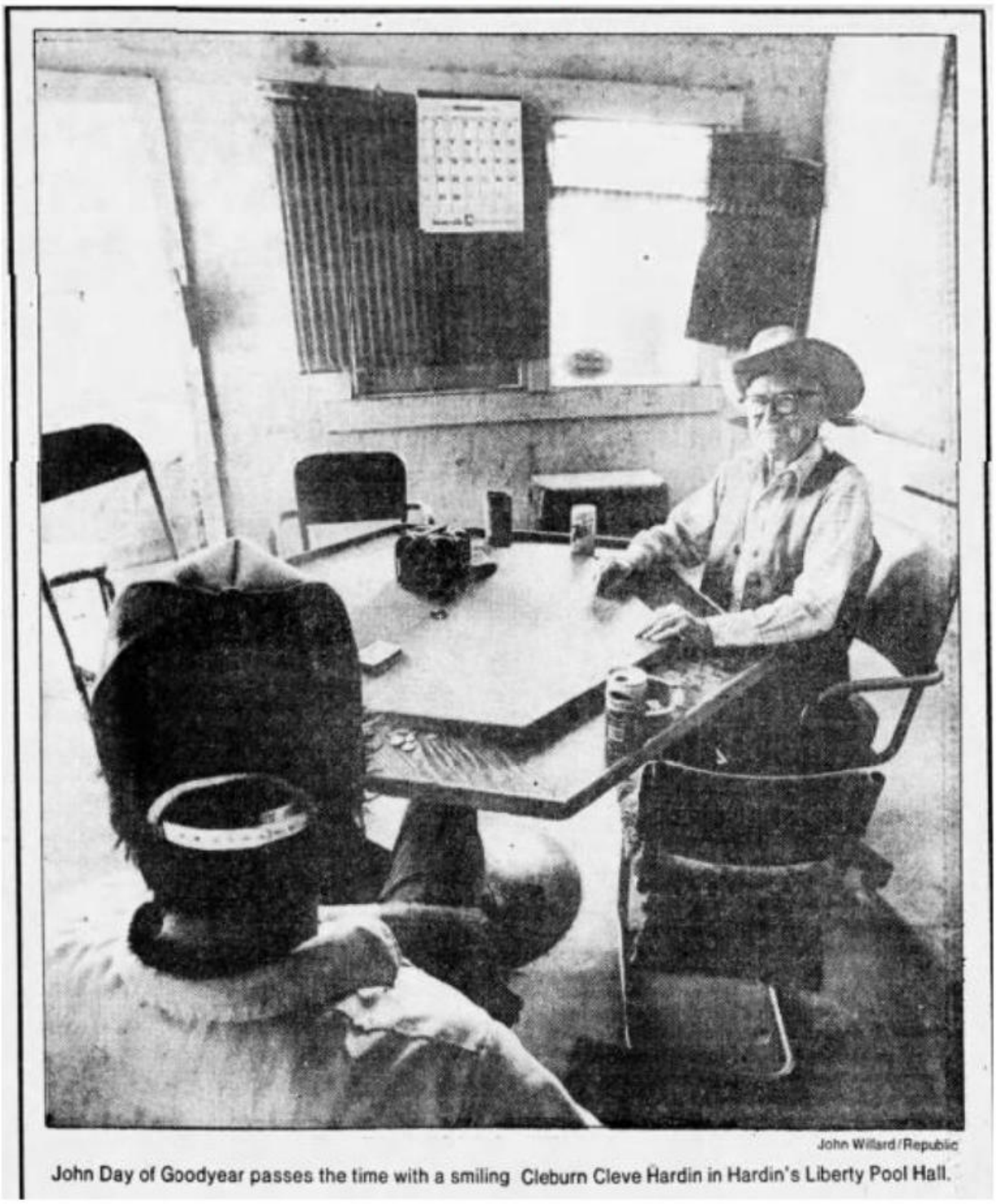
Hardin had lived in Odessa for ten years and moved here from Wichita Falls. He was born Jan. 3, 1897, in Hill County.

Survivors include his wife, Mildred June Hardin; two sons, John Barnett Hardin Jr., 803 East 15th, and William Barnett Hardin, 1124 West Ada; four daughters, Mrs. Evelyn Goins, Wichita Falls; Mrs. Delma Drury, Vernon; Mrs. Frances Henderson, Sulphur Springs; and Brenda Hardin of the home; three brothers, Bob Hardin and Crawford Hardin, both of Portales, N.M., and Charlie Hardin, Philadelphia, Pa., a sister, Mrs. Mamie Simmons, Childress, and seven grandchildren.

Waco Rites Slated Today

Appendix 16 – Cleve Hardin Memories

The Arizona Republic
Wed, Nov 03, 1982 · Page 18



John Willard/Republic

John Day of Goodyear passes the time with a smiling Cleburn Cleve Hardin in Hardin's Liberty Pool Hall.

Draw! Cards, not guns

John Wesley Hardin's nephew remembers old days

By Charles Kelly
Republic Staff

LIBERTY — The semi-trailer trucks whoosh by on Arizona 85 outside the Liberty Pool Hall. Inside, the only sounds are the ripple of cards being shuffled and the murmur of joshing conversation.

Three farmers are playing pitch on the tattered card table with an old man in a straw hat and vest.

The old man's name is Cleburn Cleve Hardin. Everybody calls him Cleve. He was born four years after his uncle, John Wesley Hardin — one of the most feared of Western gunfighters — was shot to death.

"In those days, by God, the gun was law," Hardin, 83, said. "None of that rubbed off on me."

An atmosphere of danger always surrounded John Wesley Hardin, who once asserted that he had left more than 40 dead men in his wake as he blasted his way out of Texas brawls in the years after the Civil War.

None of that kind of tension invades the sometimes-dusty air of the one-table Liberty Pool Hall.

A low metal gate at the open door keeps the dogs from entering. A four-point buck's head stares down from a wall. Cases of pop, boxes of pop cans, tools, a disconnected video game, a sturdy pool table and racks of pool cues help to fill the place.

Hardin owns the pool hall, and he used to own the grocery store that occupies the other half of the building. He escorts his visitor to his home out back, where he lives with his wife, Cecilia, and hauls out a box of old photos, newspaper clippings and other memorabilia.

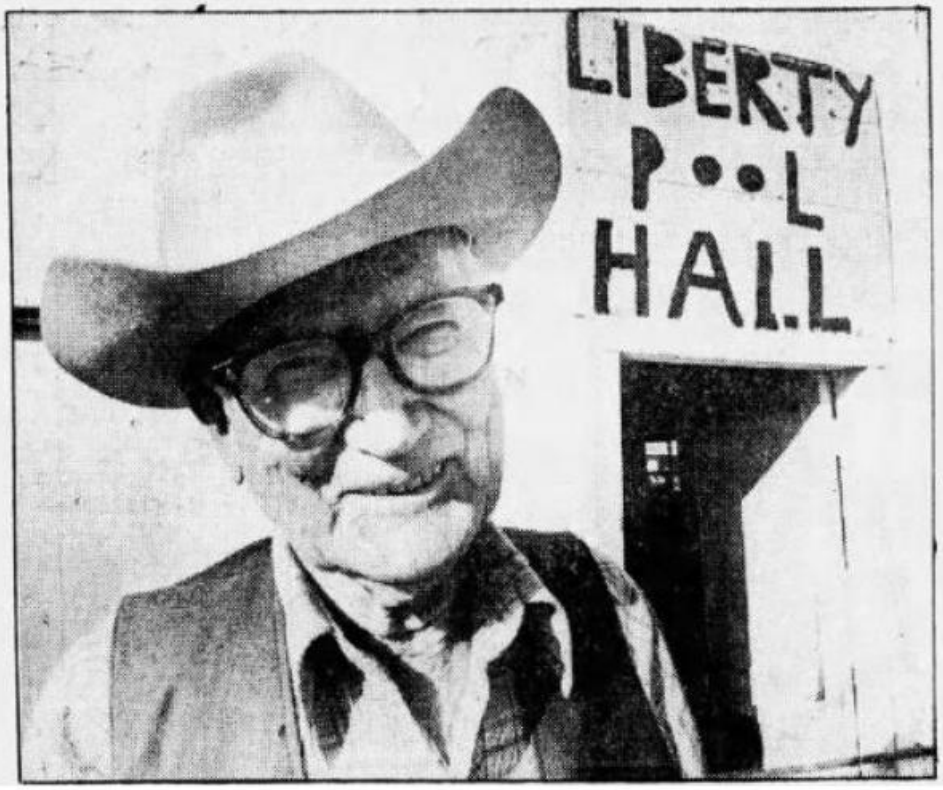
Hardin has read up on his uncle, who was shot down from behind in an El Paso, Texas, saloon on Aug. 19, 1895.

One worn and taped-up clipping from a Texas newspaper of the time tells of the shooting.

"The day of desperadoism in Texas has passed, and but few of the noted man killers remain in the land of the living," reads the lead paragraph.

It was a hopeful sentiment but not entirely accurate.

— *Draw, B3*



"In those days, by God, the gun was law. None of that rubbed off on me."

Liberty Pool hall, captured by Google Maps 2024

Appendix 17 – Legion Valley Massacre

George Gallaher Hardin and family, lived in Legion Valley at the time of the raid. The Hardin men, were part of the response to the raid, who trailed and fought the Comanches, as they ran north with their prisoners. During this time and event, I have a claim for Indian Depredations, filed by Sophenia Holder Simmons for theft of horses in Coleman County. The Simmons family was related to the Hardin family.

During 1868, among the very few families who lived in Legion Valley about sixteen miles south of Llano, were John F. Friend, Babe and Boy Johnson and their families. At the time of this particular raid, the Johnson brothers had started to Austin for supplies. John F. Friend was also away. So the women and children, during the morning of February 6, 1868, were congregated at the home of one of the Johnson brothers and the following people were present: Mrs. Friend and her stepson, Temple Friend, Miss Townsend, about sixteen years of age, and a relative of Mr. and Mrs. Friend, Mrs. Babe Johnson and her baby, Mrs. Boy Johnson and her baby, and little Malinda Caudull, a girl not yet in her teens.

During the fatal morning several savages were seen near the residence, unhobbling horses. And the splendid women and children made the very grave mistake of making a run for the house and then hurriedly returning. In this way, they paraded themselves in the open and disclosed to the Indians, no men were present. In a short time, the savages were attempting to break into the door. When they did, Mrs. Friend attempted to shoot but the wild demons, who were perhaps from the government reservation, wrenched the gun from her hands. The Indians then attempted to discharge a rifle, but the brave Mrs. Friend took a chair and knocked the gun out of the Indian's hands. She then knocked the Indian down with a smoothing iron. But she was shot through the breast with an arrow, which caused her to fall to the floor. Mrs. Friend was scalped, but the Indians only removed a small portion of her hair from the top of her head.

All others were made prisoners and poor Mrs. Friend left alone for dead. She was also badly cut across one hand and wounded in the arm. When the several Indians started away with their prisoners, one fiendish savage started back to make sure that Mrs. Friend was dead. She saw him coming so Mrs. Friend fixed herself in the same position in which she lay when the Indians left a few seconds before. When the Indian reached her, he pushed the arrow up and down in Mrs. Friend's breast several times, but the brave frontier woman did not flinch, so the savage went away. When the white captives had been carried about four miles to the southeast, the Indians killed Mrs. Boy Johnson's baby. A few miles farther on, the savages murdered Mrs. Babe Johnson's baby. The two Mrs. Johnsons, Miss Townsend and Temple Friend, who was about eleven years of age, were then carried into the cedar breaks to the southeast. No one knows just what these citizens endured. Here the Indians camped for the night with their prisoners. The next morning, when the red men were ready to resume their journey, one of the Mrs. Johnsons refused to go, or was unable, we know not which, so she was murdered and scalped. The other Mrs. Johnson was carried about one mile farther toward the southeast where she, too, was murdered. The savages, with their remaining prisoners, again resumed their journey. When they had gone about five miles farther, through the rough and rugged hills of that section, they murdered Miss Townsend, an innocent frontier girl about sixteen years of age.

The Indians now decided that it was time to take their remaining prisoners to Oklahoma and Kansas. Malinda Caudull, who was about ten years of age, was gone about one year, and Temple Friend remained with the Indians much longer. When he returned, twelve or fifteen years later, he was completely Indianized. He would take his bow and arrow and kill the ducks around the house and, needless to say, his acts and conduct for some time was very much like that of an Indian.

Thrall's Pictorial History of Texas contains a report of this disastrous raid. From this report, which was made February 11, 1868, just five days after the tragedy occurred, we take the following quotation.

"After Mrs. Friend recovered slightly, she started to the Widow Johnson's house, distant one and half miles, where a Mr. Bradford and family were staying. Mr. Bradford pulled the arrow out of her breast, placed cloth over her head and then fled to the woods, leaving her alone sitting before the fire, in which condition she remained until next morning. The attack was made before sundown. Twenty-four hours passed before the physician at this place was called; at the same time word was received here of the affair. Every man that could possibly go, started immediately a part going to the scene of the late fatal occurrence. Arriving in the night, we had to wait until morning to see the trail, which was thirty-six hours after the occurrence."

A heavy snow had fallen since the twelve or fifteen savages had committed their horrible crimes. So it was almost impossible for the citizens to follow the trail through the thick timber, and rough and rugged country. The bodies of those murdered were all found. Mrs. John F. Friend finally recovered and lived for many years.

Note: Author personally interviewed Ike B. Maxwell, W.H. Roberts, Capt. Van W. Roberts and others who lived in Llano and adjoining counties at the time.

The above story is from the book, The West Texas Frontier, by Joseph Carroll McConnell.

Another version shown below:

The last we have to record, is the bloodiest tragedy ever enacted in Llano county. The name of Matilda S. Friend, even to this day, produces a thrill of horror in the breasts of those who are familiar with the history of the sad event which we are about to relate. The Rev. Jonas Dancer, whose cruel death has been recorded in the preceding pages, was the father of the illfated woman who, upon arriving at the age of womanhood, had married John S. Friend. The home of Mrs. Friend was situated in Legion Valley, some fifteen miles south of Llano, a small town containing at that time about one hundred inhabitants. Legion Valley is surrounded on all sides by mountains, with the beautiful Hond Creek meandering through it, finally emptying into the Sandy, a tributary of the Colorado river. On the fifth of February, 1868, while Mrs. Friend, in company with two or three ladies and a lot of children, were at the cow pen, situated about one hundred yards distant from her house, they were startled at the sight of some fifteen Indians passing by. The women, with the children, fled to the house and barred the door. The Indians, upon discovering that there was no man about the premises, turned their course towards the house also. At the time the attack was made upon the house, accounts vary as to the number of inmates, one placing it at six and two at eight. From them all we will try and give what seems to be the most reliable data. The names of the unfortunate inmates, as near as we can ascertain, are as follows: Mrs. Friend, Mrs. Samantha Johnson, Mrs. Rebecca Johnson, Miss Amanda Townsend (sister of one of the Mrs. Johnsons), a little girl named Malinda Cordle, Lee Temple Friend, stepson of Mrs. Friend, (a mere lad about eight years old), and two baby children, one being the child of Rebecca and the other of Samantha Johnson. The house was made of pickets, and when the Indians found that the door had been barred, they pulled out a couple of pickets. The only resistance made was by Mrs. Friend, who insisted upon the other ladies joining her in the defense, but they counseled conservatism, thinking probably the Indians would not harm them if they submitted quietly. There were two guns in the house, and Mrs. Friend, seeing an Indian about to enter through the aperture made by pulling out the pickets, seized one of the

where they had stopped, built a fire, roasted their meat, and from impressions on the ground, we judged they had stopped here for awhile. At this place a trail or foot path was discovered leading out from the camp to a thicket about one hundred yards distant. Following the trail to this point, we found the mangled body of Mrs. Johnson's eighteen year old sister. She had been tied down upon the cold ground, which was covered with snow, and from all appearances, had been outraged in the most brutal manner. She was then killed, and her body mutilated almost beyond recognition. Continuing the pursuit some three miles further, off the mountains and down into the valley, not far from the J. C. Talley place, we found the body of Mrs. Johnson, stripped of nearly all her clothing, and the body nearly eaten up by the hogs. At this point our party divided, a portion continuing the pursuit, while the balance remained behind to bury the dead. I, with six or seven others, pursued the trail. Among those whose names I can now recall, were George Miller, Orville Oatman and Frank Holden; the names of the others I do not now remember. The Indians, after winding through the mountains, and collecting about thirty head of horses, turned due west. We followed them five days, often traveling in the night when the trail could be seen. From the little tracks we had seen around the water holes on the trail, we knew that the red devils had the eight year old son of Mrs. Friend, and we continued the pursuit to near Devil's River, and were but a short distance behind them, when, for want of food, our horses gave out and left us afoot." In the account given us by Mr. Luce, he says there were three women and three children in the house when the attack was made. We think it more than likely there were seven or eight, as another account we have states that the little girl, Malinda Cordle, was carried off a captive with Mrs. Friend's little boy, remained a captive about eight months, when she was recovered by a body of United States dragoons and sent to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas; from there to Fort Arbuckle, and then returned to her relatives in Texas. The little boy remained a prisoner nearly five years, but was finally recovered by his grandfather, Rev. Leonard S. Friend.

Appendix 18 – Large Family Photo

This large family photo was provided by John Dyer Harkins, who's Great-Grandmother as Minerva Clements Brown, of Goldthwaite, Texas. She was the daughter of Martha Balch Hardin and Emanuel D. Clements I. The orl history is this was taken at Mary Elizabeth Dixon Hardin's funeral in 1885, the mother of John Wesley Hardin, the outlaw.

Figure 219 - Landscape view